

86d

LETTERS AND PAPERS  
ON  
Agriculture, Planting, &c.

SELECTED FROM  
THE CORRESPONDENCE-BOOK OF  
THE SOCIETY INSTITUTED AT BATH,  
For the Encouragement of AGRICULTURE, ARTS,  
MANUFACTURES, and COMMERCE.

TO WHICH IS ADDED,  
A N A P P E N D I X;  
CONTAINING,  
A PROPOSAL FOR THE FURTHER IMPROVE-  
MENT OF AGRICULTURE,  
BY A MEMBER OF THE SOCIETY.

A N D  
THE TRANSLATION OF A  
LETTER from DR. TISSOT to MONS. HIRZEL,  
in Answer to MONS. LINGUET's TREATISE on  
BREAD-CORN and BREAD.

BY ANOTHER MEMBER OF THE SOCIETY.

VOL. I.  
THE THIRD EDITION.

BATH: Printed by Order of the SOCIETY,  
By R. CRUTTWELL;

And sold by C. DILLY, Poultry, LONDON; and by the Booksellers  
of Bath, Bristol, Salisbury, Gloucester, Exeter, &c. &c.

MDCCCLXXXVIII.

8



LETTERS AND PAPERS

of the late

THE SOCIETY INSTITUTED IN 1781

FOR THE PROMOTION OF AGRICULTURE



FOR THE PROMOTION OF AGRICULTURE

AND THE IMPROVEMENT OF THE MANUFACTURES

OF THE KINGDOM OF GREAT BRITAIN

AND OF THE TOWN OF LONDON

AND OF THE COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX

AND OF THE CITY OF WESTMINSTER

AND OF THE PARISH OF ST. MARTIN

AND OF THE DISTRICT OF ST. MARTIN



## P R E F A C E.

**T**HAT the Public may with greater clearness apprehend the scope of the present work; it is thought necessary to prefix the following short account of the nature and the occasion of its publication.

In the Autumn season of the year 1777, several Gentlemen met at the City of BATH, and formed a Society for the encouragement of Agriculture, Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce, in the Counties of SOMERSET, WILTS, GLOCESTER, and DORSET, and in the City and County of BRISTOL.

This scheme received immediate approbation and great encouragement, not only by liberal subscriptions, but also by many



useful communications of knowledge, both  
scientific and practical, from ingenious and  
sensible correspondents.

On application to the London and Pro-  
vincial Societies in this Kingdom, instituted  
for the like purposes, they very politely of-  
fered their assistance in communicating what  
might be generally useful; and to some of  
them we are indebted for much interesting  
intelligence.

As the diffusion of useful information in  
general is one end proposed by this institu-  
tion, the Society think they cannot fulfil  
this intention in a more effectual manner,  
than by the publication of such papers as  
appear to contain what is most likely to be of  
public utility. Indeed, this is the only me-  
thod by which the various improvements,  
and practical information, suggested to them,  
can be generally dispersed, even among those  
whom

whom, from the nature of their institution, they are under particular obligations to serve.

In selecting the following papers, regard has been principally had to such as relate to matters of practice. Useful hints, however, of the speculative kind, which may in their consequences lead to practical improvements, have not been neglected;—such will always be esteemed valuable communications, although inferior to those that have already been submitted to the test of experiment.

In a work of this kind, to be explicit and intelligible, are all the requisites with respect to language; and, therefore, the thoughts of our correspondents are generally given in their own words.

The Society, however, think it necessary here to observe, that although they have no  
cause



cause to distrust the knowledge or veracity of any person who has favoured them with his correspondence, yet, for obvious reasons, they do not mean, as a body, to vouch for the truth of any relation, or to give authority to any opinion contained in the following papers, further than the *notes* express, and to recommend them as subjects of enquiry and examination.

To many ingenious correspondents, the Society take this opportunity of acknowledging their obligations, and of respectfully requesting such further information, both from them and others, as relates to any of the interesting subjects to which their attention is directed.



CONTENTS.



# CONTENTS.

	Page
<b>O</b> n <i>setting</i> Wheat in Norfolk	1
On the same	5
Answers to the Society's Queries on <i>setting</i> Wheat	10
On <i>setting</i> Wheat as practised in Norfolk and Suffolk	13
Brief Account of the Norfolk Husbandry	19
On the Culture of Potatoes	26
On the same	30
On the same	32
State of Agriculture in the Isle of Wight	35
On the Disease call'd the Goggles in Sheep	43
Description of Mr. Boswell's newly-invented Machines for raking Corn-stubbles	44
On the Cultivation of Clover	49
The Society's Queries, with Answers thereto from the Sheriff of the County of Suffolk	51
On the Effect of Marl in Norfolk	63
On feeding Wheat in the Spring with Sheep	65
Method of making Reservoirs in dry Countries, for watering Sheep and Cattle	68
Experiments on Plants eaten or rejected by Cattle, Sheep and Hogs	70
b	On



On the Bulk and Increase in Growth of some remarkable Timber Trees	74
Mode of Farming pursued by a Member of the Bath Society	82
On the best method of raising Elms for Fences ; manuring Fallows of Wheat ; and preventing the Ravages of the Fly on Young Turnips	90
On a peculiar Species of Grass found in Wiltshire	93
Observations on Thistles	96
On a Disease the Stock Lambs in Norfolk are liable to from eating <i>self-sown</i> Barley in Autumn	103
Observations on the Mnyum Moss	104
On the superior Quality of Grain produced from Set Wheat, to that sown Broad-cast	105
Account of the Cultivation of Siberian Barley	106
On the Effect of Fern Ashes as a Manure for Wheat	113
On the Cultivation of Heathy Ground	116
Instructions for the Prevention and Cure of the Epizooty, or contagious Distemper among Horned Cattle	120
On the Construction and Use of Machines for floating Pastures, and draining Wet Lands	126
Use of Soaper's Ashes and Feathers as Manures	129
On planting Boggy Soils with Ash, and the Slopes of Hills with Forest Trees	131
Mode of cultivating Turnips in Suffolk	133
On raising Potatoes from Seed	136
On the Mode and Advantages of extracting the Essence of Oak Bark, for tanning Leather	139
On drilling Pease	144
On the Culture of Siberian Barley	146
On a new Oil Manure	149
Mode of weaning and rearing Calves	153
On raising a Crop of White Oats and Grass Seed	154
Answers to the Society's printed Queries, from Gloucestershire	156

On the great Increase of Milk, from feeding Cows with Sainfoin	163
On the Success attending the planting Moor Land with Ash Trees	165
Use of Stagnant Water as Manure	168
Of the Management of Clover in Suffolk	171
Thoughts on the Rot in Sheep	175
On the Mode of cultivating and curing the <i>Rheum</i> <i>Palmatum</i> , or true Rhubarb	183
On the Cultivation of Rhubarb	188
On the Cultivation and Cure of Rhubarb	193
The same continued	196
Dr. Lettsom's Letter on Rhubarb	199
Dr. Hope's Letter on Rhubarb	200
On the Growth and Application of Rhubarb	201
On the Extirpation of Plants noxious to Cattle on Dairy and Grazing Farms, &c. with Hints on the breeding and rearing Milch Cows	206
On the Culture of Carrots, with Thoughts on Burn- baiting on Mendip Hills	214
Dr. Falconer's Report to the Society, on examining some of the Rhubarb cultivated in Somersetshire	220
On the best Mode of destroying Vermin, and prevent- ing the Destruction of young Turnips by the Fly	223
On the Culture of Carrots, and the Rot in Sheep	231
An Abridgement of several Letters published by the Agriculture Society at Manchester, in consequence of a Premium offered for discovering the cause of the Curled Disease in Potatoes	236
Description of, and Observations upon the Cock- Chaffer, both in its Grub and Beetle State	258



# APPENDIX.

A Proposal for the further Improvement of Agriculture; by a Member of the Society	271
A Translation of Dr. Tissot's Letter to Monsieur Mirzel; in Answer to Mons. Linguet's Treatise on Bread-Corn and Bread; by another Member of the Society	317



# LETTERS

TO THE

## BATH AGRICULTURE SOCIETY.

---

### ARTICLE I.

### *On the Rise, Progress, and Mode of SETTING Wheat in Norfolk.*

[By a Gentleman near Norwich.]

GENTLEMEN,

**I**T is with much pleasure that I now answer your enquiries relative to the practice of Setting Wheat in this county. It is, in my opinion, one of the greatest improvements in Husbandry that hath taken place this century; and, were it generally adopted throughout the kingdom, would be attended with very great advantages to the publick.

The Setting of Wheat seems to have been first suggested by planting grains in a garden from



mere curiosity, by persons who had no thought or opportunity of extending it to a lucrative purpose; and I do not remember its being attempted on a larger scale, till a little Farmer near Norwich began it about twelve years since, upon less than an acre of land. For two or three years only a few followed his example; and these were generally the butt of their neighbours' merriment for adopting so singular a practice. They had, however, considerably better corn and larger crops than their neighbours: this, together with the saving in seed, engaged more to follow them; while some ingenious persons, observing its great advantage, recommended and published its utility in the Norwich papers. These recommendations had their effect. The curiosity and enquiry of the Norfolk farmers (particularly round Norwich) were excited, and they found sufficient reason to make general experiments. Among the rest was one of the largest occupiers of lands in this county, who set fifty-seven acres in one year. His success, from the visible superiority of his crop both in quantity and quality, was so great, that the following autumn he set three hundred acres, and has continued the practice ever since. This noble experiment established the practice, and was the means of introducing it generally among the intelligent Farmers in a very large district of land; there being few who now sow any Wheat, if they

can procure hands to *set* it. It has been generally observed, that although the *set* crops appear very thin during the autumn and winter, the plants tiller and spread prodigiously in the spring. The ears are indisputably larger, without any dwarfish or small corn; the grain is of a larger bulk, and specifically heavier per bushel, than when sown.

The lands on which this method is particularly prosperous are, either after a clover stubble, or on which trefoil and grass-seed were sown the spring before the last, and on which cattle have been from time to time pastured during the summer.

These grounds, after the usual manuring, are once turned over by the plough in an extended flag, or turf, at ten inches wide; along which a man, who is called a *dibbler*, with two setting-irons, somewhat bigger than ram-rods, but considerably bigger at the lower end, and pointed at the extremity, steps backwards along the turf, and makes the holes about four inches asunder every way, and an inch deep. Into these holes the droppers (women, boys, and girls) drop two grains, which is quite sufficient. After this, a gate, bushed with thorns, is drawn by one horse over the land, and

\* We cannot approve the custom of seeding clover previous to its being planted with wheat, as preferable to mowing the grass.



closes up the holes. By this mode, three pecks of grain is sufficient for an acre; and being immediately buried, it is equally removed from vermin, or the power of frost. The regularity of its rising gives the best opportunity of keeping it clear from weeds, by weeding or hand-hoeing.

In a word, this practice is replete with greater utility than any that has been made in the agricultural art.

In a parochial view, it merits the highest attention, as it tends greatly to lessen the rates, by employing the aged and children, at a season too when they have little else to do. It saves to the Farmer, and to the public, six pecks of Seed Wheat in every acre, which, if nationally adopted, (without considering the superior produce) would afford bread for more than half a million of people.\*

The expence of setting by hand is now reduced to about six shillings an acre, and a very complete Drill-Plough† has lately been introduced among

\* This is a consideration of the utmost consequence, especially when Wheat is dear. We are sensible of the utility of this method, and warmly recommend its being generally adopted in the Western Counties.

† There is one of these Drill-Ploughs at the Society's Rooms, with some improvements made by the inventor since the above letter was written. It has been tried by the Agricultural Committee in a field, and found to deliver

us, and found to answer extremely well, on summer fallows, by which the difficulty of getting hands is obviated, and the expence lessened, as with this plough one man can set an acre per day. The maker is Mr. James Blancher, of Attleborough in Norfolk.

I am, &c.

---

## ARTICLE II.

### ON SETTING WHEAT.

[By a Gentleman Farmer in Norfolk.]

GENTLEMEN,

**T**HE practice of setting Wheat in the eastern part of Norfolk is pretty general. The skill and labour required in performing it are so little, that it is done in many places by women and children only; in consequence of which there are few places so thinly inhabited, but the Farmer may

deliver the grain with great exactness and regularity, to the satisfaction of the Gentlemen and Farmers who attended the experiment. Any person disposed to have one, may be furnished with it, by applying to the Secretary, price five guineas and a half, and carriage,



obtain hands sufficient to do it upon the largest scale; and the expence is now reduced to eight shillings per acre on the average.\* Each dibbler, employing three droppers, will set half an acre a day, making eight holes† in the length of every foot of the flag, whereby two dibblers with six droppers will find full employment for one plough, which, however, is not very material, as there will be no loss of time on that account, for the land may be all ploughed and set as soon as convenient. The advantages attending this practice are, the saving of a considerable quantity of seed, six pecks per acre at least—obtaining cleaner and better corn—providing a very lucrative employment for many of the poor, who would at that season have little to do—and gaining a greater produce. The last-mentioned benefit, however, I assert on no better ground than that of two experiments only, but these were conducted with so much care as to be nearly decisive.

These trials were made in the years 1774 and 1775, in the following manner:—

About Michaelmas 1774, a field of clover and ray-grass stubble, containing twelve acres, was

\* It is now done for 6s. per acre very well, nearly an acre being done in a day in some places.

† Six are sufficient.

broken

broken up and ploughed into broad stetches,\* (the land being found and dry) which stetches were alternately set and sown throughout the whole field, and the corn, after reaping, was laid and carefully kept separate. On threshing, it was found that the Wheat which had been set produced two bushels per acre more than that sown.

About Michaelmas 1775, the like experiment was tried in a field of eight acres, which was a clean clover stubble, treated in all respects as the former. The result was, that the produce of the Set Wheat exceeded that of the Sown Wheat one bushel per acre.

In both trials, the corn of the Set Wheat exceeded that of the Sown in quality. It was more equal, and proved by far the best; so that, independent of the advantage accruing to the Farmer from supporting the poor by *employment*, (the best mode of supporting them) instead of assisting them from the parish fund, (perhaps the worst) you will see, as I shall now state the account, that there is sufficient inducement from the immediate profit for him to attempt and persist in this practice.

Divisions by furrows.

Profit



	£.	s.	d.
Profit by seed saved on six acres, being nine bushels, at 5s. per bushel, ———	2	5	0
Ditto by increase of produce,—say six pecks per acre on an average,—nine bushels	2	5	0
	4	10	0
Expence of setting six acres, 8s. per acre, ———	2	8	0
Net profit,	£.2	2	0

which is seven shillings per acre. But there are other advantages that I have not yet mentioned. A very great one I experienced last year, when, from the heavy rains which fell in the summer, all my sown wheat was more or less laid, none of my set wheat was at all so; by which I suffered less loss in reaping the latter than the former, and the corn was much superior in quality.

It has been found, that on ray-grass stubbles, or lands foul with twitch-grass or other weeds, the corn being set on the *middle*,\* instead of running (as it does by sowing) into the space between the

\* This is an excellent remark, and strictly just, although we apprehend seldom attended to by those who, either from prejudice against this improvement, or from never being eye-witnesses of the great advantages arising from the practice, have hastily and inconsiderately censured it:—

Though we apprehend few good farmers would sow lands which are foul with couch or twitch; and as to the annual weeds, the produce of all lands, they can do no harm at wheat seed time,

edges

*edges* of the flag, comes up free from the impediments of grass and other trumpery which usually environ it in the other method; and to this circumstance it is perhaps owing that, in the two experiments I have related above, the produce on the clover and ray-glass stubble exceeded that of the clean clover stubble one bushel per acre.—Hence setting Wheat seems peculiarly advantageous to grassy and foul lands;—a lucky circumstance, as the number of slovenly Farmers so greatly exceed that of the neat ones.

I hope what I have said on this subject will be sufficient to set the matter in its true light. I am sure it appears so to me; for as I wish not to support systems, I have felt no prejudices in favour of any merely as such. You are, therefore, welcome to make any use you please of this letter, concealing only my name, as, from the hurry in which it is written, I am afraid it may contain many inaccuracies.

I am, &c.

March 5th, 1778.

ARTICLE



ARTICLE III.

*Answer to Queries respecting SET WHEAT.*

[By a Gentleman Farmer in Norfolk.]

GENTLEMEN,

**I**AM much honoured by the approbation which the information contained in my last letter\* met with from your Society; and, in compliance with your wishes, shall most readily answer the queries sent me by your Secretary, relative to the experiments I therein mentioned.

*Query 1<sup>st</sup>.* What kind of soil was the Wheat set in, and what the annual value of the land?

*Ans<sup>r</sup>.* The soil was light, inclining to sand—worth fifteen shillings an acre, being within five miles of Norwich.

*Q. 2<sup>d</sup>.* How long had the land been in clover and ray-grass before it was broken up and set with Wheat?

*A.* One year only: in this part of the country we seldom suffer clover alone to remain longer;

\* See preceding Letter.

the natural grass after that time getting so much possession of the ground as to render the second year's crop of clover of little value.

*Q. 3d.* How deep were the holes dibbled, and at what distance were the rows from each other?

*A.* The holes were dibbled about an inch deep, and the rows were two on a flag, near four inches from each other.

*Q. 4th.* How many grains were dropped in a hole, and was the crop hoed?

*A.* Two grains were intended to be dropped, but this is often uncertain, from the unskilfulness or carelessness of the children who drop the corn. This crop was not hoed, which, although an excellent practice and much used here when wheat is sown broad-cast, does not appear so necessary when it is set.

*Q. 5th.* How many bushels per acre was the produce of the two fields?

*A.* The experiment having been made with a view only to ascertain the proportional produce of the two methods, although that result was registered, I find, on a fresh enquiry, that the total produce



duce is forgotten. The common average growth of Wheat on the farm was about twenty-four bushels per acre.

Q. 6th. Was the straw of the set wheat higher and stouter than that of the sown?

A. The straw of my set wheat has always been stronger, and higher; and being clearer from weeds, and of more equal size and strength, is more easily reaped.

Q. 7th. Do the Norfolk millers prefer the set to the sown wheat; and is it more bulky in the kernel, or whiter in the flour, or both?

A. Those of whom I have asked the question prefer the set wheat to the sown. In general it is the most even sample, having less small corn intermixed with it, otherwise nearly the same size as the sown wheat. I have not heard it generally observed that the flour is whiter.

Q. 8th. On what kind of land does the setting of wheat answer best upon the whole?

A. This has not yet been fully ascertained: I am, however, inclined to think that the produce of the set wheat would be greater in proportion to that

that of the fown, on all ray-grass lands, or such as are foul with twitch-grass or other weeds. I mean that the difference would be greater than on any other cleaner lands; and this seems confirmed by the result of the two experiments mentioned in my last letter. Where the land is so stiff and wet that it cannot be readily covered by the bushes drawn over it for that purpose, I apprehend the corn would be better sown broad-cast.

March 29, 1778.

#### ARTICLE IV.

*On SETTING Wheat, as for some years past  
practised in Norfolk and Suffolk.*

[By a Gentleman Farmer in Suffolk.]

GENTLEMEN,

**T**HE desire of being useful to society leads me to communicate to you the following account of a new practice in agriculture, which is become general in Norfolk, and gaining ground fast in this county.

In October, the lands which have produced broad clover or artificial grasses, and sometimes old



old pasture the foregoing summer, are ploughed up; taking care to lay the furrows as even as possible. A heavy roller is then passed over it; and a man, or several men, each with a pair of instruments called dibbles,\* walk backward, making two rows of holes on the earth or flag turned out of each furrow, so that the holes are three inches distant in the rows, and the rows on each flag or line of turf near five inches from each other. One pair of dibbles employs four women or children, who follow the man, and drop two grains into each hole. After this, a hurdle, covered with bushes, is drawn by a horse across the field till the wheat is covered, and the holes are filled up. In this method, the seed is regularly placed in the ground, four pecks† being sufficient for an acre, whereas ten pecks are usually sown broad-cast.

An experiment was lately made in Norfolk, and the following particulars laid before their Agriculture Society:—

“ A whole field was *sown* and *set*, in alternate stretches. The sown wheat was cut, carried, and threshed separate from that which was set. The

\* Short sticks with handles like a spade, and pointed in the form of a sugar loaf, with a cross pin near the point, to prevent the holes being made too deep.

† Three pecks have been found quite sufficient.

produce

produce of the *set* part was eight  $\frac{1}{2}$  bushels per acre more than the *sown*; and declared to be sixpence per bushel better."

I myself have this year *set* twenty-three acres, nine of which are old grass-land, ploughed this season for the first time; seven acres are a lay of seven years; and the remaining seven have been in grass only two years. The whole work (*viz.* ploughing, rolling, setting, and harrowing) was performed in seventeen days, by three ploughs, having a pair of horses and one man to each plough, five men dibbling, and twenty children dropping; the roll and bush harrow employed another man. The land was as follows: The first field a black moorish soil, with a clay under it—this, with us, is called a woodcock soil. The next seven acres (a hill) were on the top a strong clay, and the lower part a mixed soil. The last seven acres, a light rich land.

We plough very strong land with a pair of horses a-breast, and one man holds the plough, and guides the horses with rope-reins.

The difference of eight bushels per acre is so great, that we were inclined to think there must have been some error in transcribing the experiment; and accordingly wrote to the Gentleman who favoured us with the account. He has since informed us, that on repeated enquiry of the parties who set, reaped, and threshed the corn, he is assured it was matter of fact and



## For one acre in the Norfolk experiment.

	£.	s.	d.
Seed sowed 5 pecks, at 6s. per bushel	—	0	7 6
Superior produce 8 bushels, 5s. per bushel		2	0 0
Superior value to that sown 6d. per bushel		0	4 0
		<hr/>	
		2	11 6
Expence of setting	—	0	10 6
		<hr/>	
Balance in favour of setting	£2	1	0

So that the farmer by this method gains the above balance, benefits society nine bushels and one peck, and at the same time feeds 25 extra mouths. What a satisfaction to the benevolent mind!

When wheat is very full of weeds, it is customary with neat farmers to hoe it by hand when either set or sown, and they gain more by it than the 7s. 6d. per acre paid for the labour.

Fallows, or summer-lays, (as we call them) on heavy land, are constantly either sown with turnips, or planted with cabbages. The turnips

and has not any reason to doubt the veracity of those who related it. It was, however, a singular instance, for which we cannot account, otherwise than by suggesting that the corn on the stretches sown broad-cast, being when sown left *uncovered*, might be a great part of it devoured by birds and vermin before it was harrowed in.

are

are drawn, and the cabbages are cut, and carried to an inclosure, either at the barn-door or at the corner of the field, made with bush faggots, and well littered with straw or haulm; and I am certain that ninety acres, one-third or perhaps half ploughed, will maintain, by means of turnips and artificial grasses, at least as many cattle as the whole would in grass.

Cabbages make bad-tasted butter, but are excellent for fattening cattle, having an astringent quality so opposite to that of the turnip, that six weeks are saved in the fattening a beast; in which instance not only the saving of time, but of feed also, is of no inconsiderable consequence to the farmer.

The sort principally raised is the tallow-loaf, or drum-head cabbage, but it being too tender to bear sharp frost, I planted some of this sort and the common purple cabbage used for pickling (it being the hardest I know of) alternately, and when the seed-pods were perfectly formed, I cut down the purple, and left the other for seed. This had the desired effect, and produced a mixt stock of a deep-green colour with purple veins, retaining the size of the drum-head, and acquiring the hardness of the purple.



We have tried the Scotch cabbage, but found them so slow in their growth, that they would not answer unless sown in autumn, and planted in beds, the expence of which would destroy the profit.\*

It is to be remarked, that frosts and cold winds, in this eastern part of the kingdom, prevent our sowing till the end of February always, and often till some time in March; and the sort I have mentioned do very well at that time, requiring only to be taken out of the seed-bed, and planted in the field at eighteen inches distance every way.†

Turnips are always twice, and often three times hand-hoed with a nine-inch hoe. This work requires considerable dexterity, as the plants that are not to be cut up should be left regularly at a foot distance from each other, and the hoeing must be begun before the plants are too forward. A farmer who is not used to this practice, and

\* We beg leave here to observe, that sowing the seed on a wheat stubble, ploughed up, would do no detriment; on the contrary, it would prepare the land for a spring turn and summer tilth for turnips; and whether the seed be sown spring or autumn, transplanting and hoeing will be equally necessary. Wheat sown in autumn is no more trouble than in spring. But we find that Scotch cabbages, sown in April, come to their highest perfection both in size and quality in the county of Somerset.

† Surely the plants must be hoed; and the same process only is required in the Scotch as other kinds.

sees the withered plants the day after hoeing, will be frightened, and think his whole crop is destroyed, as I have experienced; but without any reason; for by this process they will come to 12, and even 18 or 20 pounds weight without their leaves. But in order to have them of this weight, the manure must be different from any thing I have seen in the West of England; and perhaps, to render turnips as valuable there as they are with us, agriculture must be brought to the same degree of perfection as it is in Norfolk, Hertfordshire, some parts of Essex, and this county. The price of hoeing is 4s. 6d. the first time, 2s. 6d. the second, and 2s. the third, when a third hoeing is necessary.

I am, &c.

Suffolk.

#### ARTICLE V.

*A brief Account of the Norfolk Husbandry.*

[By a Gentleman near Norwich.]

GENTLEMEN,

**I**N answer to your enquiries respecting the improvements in husbandry made in this county, be pleased to accept the following account.



About sixty years since, a great part of this county was sheep-walks, rented only at about eighteen-pence an acre; and even within my memory, many thousand acres were in this state, which now are turned into the finest farms, and let at twenty shillings per acre.

The late amazing improvements may be attributed to various causes. Among others, the following have not been the least operative.

*First*; Inclosing our heath and waste lands; folding sheep; and the most extensive use of marle and clay, on sandy soils especially.

*2dly*; By the general introduction of turnips, well hand-hoed; of clover, ray-grass, and buck wheat, and an excellent course of crops.

The farms being generally large, and held on long leases, the tenants were thereby enabled to lay out their money freely in improvements, without being in danger of losing the advantages arising from their cost and labour.

We possess one natural advantage, which, perhaps, cannot be found in an equal degree in many other counties. In all our sandy lands, wherever

we

we dig, we find excellent white and yellow marle, or clay. The goodness of the marle is determined by its subsiding quick in water. On the first discovery of marle, our farmers spread it in larger quantities than at present; few laid on less than eighty loads per acre; but for near thirty years past, the general quantity has been from forty to fifty loads (or tons) per acre. The effects of this quantity will last twenty years; and then half as much more added will restore fertility to the soil. We have however found, that, on lands wholly sandy, clay has had a better effect than marle; but where the soil is a mixture of sand and loam, or of sand and gravel, marle does excellently. It is not, however, to marle and clay only, that our improvements are owing. Our sheep are folded both summer and winter. We fatten beasts during the winter on turnips in our farm-yards, in which we also keep a large stock of swine. Our stubbles are cut, and, with large quantities of straw, converted into manure. Oil cake is also laid on wheat lands to the amount of two guineas per acre.— These manures, freely used, have proved the sources of wealth to thousands.

The usual course of crops among our greatest and best farmers, is, 1. Turnips; 2. Barley; 3. Clover, or clover and ray-grass; 4. Wheat. This



course has of late years become very general, and keeps the soil clean. We manure for turnips if possible, and also for wheat. Sometimes our clover is extended to three years, but not frequently. Of late, especially, our clover often fails the third year, and sometimes the second, if the land be wet; for wherever the water stands in the winter or spring, clover turns black and decays. Our farmers agree in the opinion, that if turnips are sown on a well-conditioned fallow, and twice hoed, and the land ploughed three times for barley, the clover may remain at least two years without giving a foul crop of wheat, especially as our wheats, on clover lays, are of late almost wholly *set*, and more easily kept clean than when sown broad-cast. We set from two to three pecks per acre, and find great advantage from the practice—the expence of setting by hand is, from six to eight shillings per acre. On our fallows, we plant with Mr. Blancher's drill plough, at less than half the expence, and with equal regularity and success.

The Norfolk Husbandry is, as Mr. Young has justly observed, quite a system, every successive part of which is dependant on the foregoing, and therefore it will not admit of much variation.

As every thing depends on the success of turnips, *their* success depends on good hoeing. They  
are

are the only fallow in our usual course: nor can we change them for a *mere* fallow, because the sheep, kept to fold, and to feed off the clover and ray-grass, would then starve. We give four ploughings for turnips, and hoe them well twice. They often, with this culture, prove worth five guineas an acre. The principal part of the crop is drawn and carried into farm-yards for fattening beasts; the remainder we feed off with sheep and lambs, which clear the land of every part of them.

We generally mow the first and second growth of clover; not merely on account of the hay, but because, by repeated experience, we are convinced the wheat which follows is far better than it would be after feeding.

Soapers' ashes are laid on strong wet lands with great success; and also on pastures as a top-dressing in the beginning of April.

Malt-dust and foot are used on meadows, and answer well; the latter is purchased at high prices from Norwich.

The winter food of cows is chiefly turnips and straw, in the farm-yards, which are kept well littered with chopped stubble and straw.

We



We reckon six horses necessary for one hundred acres of arable; and with two in a plough we till two acres in a day; five or six inches deep. Stubbles for fallow are ploughed in during autumn—this also destroys the weeds.

A good dairy-maid with us will take proper care of twenty cows; and to every cow our best farmers keep one hog.

The common mode of estimating the expence of taking a farm is, that three rents will about stock it, or four very compleatly.

In some parts of this county considerable quantities of cole-seed are raised; we hand-hoe it like turnips, and by that means nearly double the value of the crop.\*

Our broad clover sometimes produces near three tons the first cutting per acre. Nonfuch, ray-grass, and small white clover, are an excellent mixture to lay down dry lands with; and yield the sweetest hay.

\* An Essex Gentleman informs us, that he sows cole-seed in drills, one foot or fourteen inches apart; and that by this method the largest quantity, and the best seed, are produced.

Near

Near the coast great quantities of sea-weed, or ooze, are collected, and used as manure to good purpose. We mix it in compost with earth and lime, or marle and dung, for one year, and then lay it on arable land. Our best farmers beat down thistles and nettles, and mow the weeds in their borders, ditches, and the adjoining roads, lanes, and commons, before they seed, and burn them to ashes; the ashes are used as a top-dressing for their meadow-lands. This is excellent management, and worthy of general imitation; for it saves infinite labour the succeeding spring in the fields adjoining.

Most of the farmers round Norwich carry dung to the distance of ten or twelve miles. They load a waggon for two shillings, or a cart with three horses for one shilling.

A great deal of buck-wheat is sown here as a preparation for wheat, and answers well. Six pecks are sown per acre, and the average produce is from three to four quarters. The price is generally the same as that of barley, and it is an excellent fattening for swine and poultry.

Many of our farmers have cultivated lucerne with success on good rich lands. On a poor soil it seldom answers well.

Two-



Two-wheeled ploughs are used in general, as being most easy and expeditious; but in heavy lands they use swing-ploughs, and two horses always do the work. We should smile at the folly of putting four horses to a plough in *any soil*, because we know it to be unnecessary, except where the land abounds with stone.

I am, &c.

[The preceding Letter abounds with much useful information, and the writer seems thoroughly to understand his subject.]

---

#### ARTICLE VI.

#### *On the Culture of POTATOES.*

[By the Rev. Mr. HIGSON, Vicar of Bath-Easton.]

GENTLEMEN,

**H**AVING had many years' experience in cultivating Potatoes, I take the liberty of sending a few observations thereon, which are much at your service.

Potatoes flourish most in a dry sandy loam. The ground should be well manured with rotten horse-dung; and the seed changed every year.

The

The Cheshire or Lancashire kinds answer best in the neighbourhood of Bath. Warminster or Farringdon potatoes are also a good change for this soil. Those from Monmouth and the adjacent parts are not so good.

They should be planted in fresh ground every year. If either fresh or the same seed be planted upon the same soil for two or three years successively, the crops will generally fail, the haulm come up curled and blighted, and the roots will be worm-eaten and cankered. The cause of this may perhaps be assigned. Every species of plant is provided by nature with pores of such construction and magnitude, as are capable of receiving those particles of nourishment only whose dimensions are correspondent to the said pores: Hence every species must receive or imbibe the above-said particles only, and reject all others; and, consequently, if the same species be planted, or sown, upon the same soil, for two or three years in succession, the greater part of such particles will be exhausted, and the plants cannot flourish for want of proper nourishment.

Potatoes should not be planted deeper than four inches or four inches and a half, and the seed or setts should lie one inch or one inch and a half above



above the dung. Whole potatoes should be planted at the distance of two feet and a half or three feet square: cuts at the distance of eighteen inches square.

I have seen potatoes planted in this parish upon ground without dung ten or twelve inches deep, and at the distance of eight or nine inches. These crops have always failed, and, as I suppose, for want of proper nourishment.

I have tried the following experiment for these five years last past:—The first year, on the same day, and in the same ground, I planted whole potatoes in ranks, at the distance of three feet square, and cuts of the same kind at eighteen inches square. For the last four years I have planted whole potatoes at the distance of two feet and a half square, and cuts at eighteen inches. The whole sets were earthed up three or four times; (*i. e.* as long as the haulm would stand) and a few ranks of the cuts were earthed up also. The whole sets have always produced a greater crop than the cuts, in proportion to the quantity of ground; and the potatoes have been larger and fairer. I have observed little or no difference in the produce of the cuts, whether the ranks be earthed up or not. This, I think, may be thus accounted

accounted for:—if any benefit is to be received from earthing up a plant, it must be because more nutriment is thereby added through the pores of the haulm or stalk. Now there was sufficient room in the ranks that were planted with *whole sets* to earth them up equally on every side; but not so in the cuts, for the earth which was added on one side of the plant was taken away on the other.

There is a small white early sort of potatoe, which, of late years, has been much cultivated at Altringham in Cheshire. They plant this species in January, or as soon as the earth is dry and the weather mild. It never blows; but is fit for use a month or six weeks sooner than any other kind.

I have known the following experiment tried with good success:—They plant in October, and if there come any severe frost without snow, they cover the potatoes with pease-haulm, bean-stalks, straw, or other light covering. The whole crop is dug up in May, and another sort immediately put in, which is also dug up in October following. I have eaten new potatoes thus raised in April. This species hath been of late introduced into this parish from Altringham, but they plant too late, never cover from frost, nor change the seed.

I am, &c.

J. HIGSON.

ARTICLE



## ARTICLE VII.

*On the Culture of POTATOES.*

[Communicated by the Norfolk Agriculture Society.]

Norwich, Jan. 13, 1776.

**A**T a general quarterly meeting of the Norfolk Society for the encouragement of Agriculture,

B. G. DILLINGHAM, Esq; in the chair;

A premium of three guineas was adjudged to Mr. *Joseph Wright*, of Great-Melton, for planting and gathering the best crop of potatoes, the quantity of land being one rood, and the produce ninety-one bushels.

The Society cannot but recommend, in the strongest terms, a more general attention to the culture of this most valuable root. In the present instance, and that not a very extraordinary one, the labour and expence of the husbandman are amply rewarded by the produce, as appears from the following particulars of Mr. *Wright's* experiment. The public too must reap advantages of the most important nature, as the potatoe, besides being an excellent wholesome food in various modes of application, is well known to make  
a sweet

a sweet and nourishing bread when mixed in equal quantities with the flour of wheat.

It is almost unnecessary to observe to the intelligent farmer, that as good a crop of wheat may be expected after well-cultivated potatoes, as in any other mode of husbandry.

Calculation for cultivating one acre of land with potatoes, according to Mr. *Wright's* expences, and valuation of this crop:—

	£.	s.	d.
One deep ploughing — — —	0	4	0
Seed 32 bushels, at 1s. per bushel — —	1	12	0
*Manure 24 loads, at 2s. per load — —	2	8	0
Expence of setting, the weather being so dry that the sets were put in with an iron crow — — —	1	0	0
Hoeing and earthing up several times — —	1	0	0
†Expence of taking up — — —	5	8	0
Rent and other charges — — —	1	10	0
	13	2	0
Produce 364 bushels, at 1s. per bushel — —	18	4	0
Clear profit	£. 5	2	0

\* It ought to be observed, that only half the expence of manure ought properly to be charged to the potatoes, as the land remains in fine order for any succeeding crop. Nothing is charged by Mr. Wright for carriage of the crop to market; but as he has valued them at only one shilling a bushel, which



## ARTICLE VIII.

*Abstract of a Letter on the Culture of Potatoes.*

GENTLEMEN,

OF all the roots produced in our fields and gardens, none appears to be of so much consequence as the potatoe. As food for the poor, they are certainly to be preferred to turnips; and might be rendered equally useful for cattle. As a fallow crop, they tend greatly to meliorate the

which is greatly under the usual market price, it may be supposed they were either sold at home, or that the expence of carriage, sale, &c. were deducted in that estimate.

† The price charged in this calculation for taking up the crop appearing to us extraordinary, our Secretary was directed to enquire particularly into that article. He did so; and received for answer, that Mr. Wright had all his ground ridged up when the crop was gathered, for the greater conveniency of getting them out as clean as possible;—that he also had the crop picked over and separated into two or three different sorts, which took up a considerable time;—and that he gave the people employed victuals and drink all the time; which were all included in the general expence mentioned.

From this explanation it appears, that an acre of potatoes, producing 364 bushels, may probably be taken up in the usual way for about half the expence he has rated it; and when half the expence of manure is taken also from his estimate, we think the net profit of an acre so cultivated, and producing such a crop, would be at least nine pounds. It may perhaps be said, that in many places the rent of such land as is proper for this purpose would be higher than he has stated it; but, admitting this to be the case, the price of the crop when sold would exceed his estimate so much as to balance the account.

To

the soil; being in this respect equal to turnips; and, in general, pay the owner of the land much better.

Some persons have objected to the general cultivation of potatoes, from the apprehension of wanting a market; but while they are retailed out at two shillings and six-pence, or even at two shillings a bushel, (and it is very rarely that we can purchase them lower) this apprehension will be groundless.

Add to this, that potatoes may be very profitably used as food for cattle and hogs. No food is better for rearing and fattening the latter. Cows and oxen will also eat them freely, and they are more easily preserved from frost than turnips: Hence they would prove an excellent succedaneum at the season when spring food is most wanted.

If potatoes were introduced regularly in the farmer's course of crops, on light good soils, great

To these certain advantages arising from the cultivation of potatoes as a food for our tables, we wish to call the attention of our readers to a still further use, in which they would be a very profitable production; we mean, for feeding swine and cattle. For these purposes, they are an excellent hearty food, and it has been proved by experience that swine and cattle will eat them very freely.



advantages would ensue. He need not be at the trouble and expence of having them dug up clean. Let him only take up the best part, and then turn his swine in: they will gather and fatten on the rest, and repay their value in the manure they leave behind them.

Potatoes grow best in a soil that is loose and deep, where the swelling of the roots meet the least obstruction, and where they draw the greatest nourishment most easily. On this account, where the quantity intended to be raised is small, digging is preferable to ploughing. But if the land be ploughed deep, and well pulverized, success need not be doubted. They ought to be planted in lines, eighteen inches apart, and at twelve or fourteen inches distance in each line or row. This will give opportunity for earthing them up with the horse-hoe while young, which will greatly promote their fertility. If the horse-hoe is not intended to be used, plant them a foot square, and earth them up with hand-hoes several times, which, although more expensive, will repay the cost.

Care should, however, be taken, in the latter hoeings especially, not to go too near the plants, lest you cut the roots. You need only, after they are weeded by hand, to draw up the earth from the

the centre round each plant. Vast quantities may be obtained by a little additional labour in keeping them clean, and the land will be left in excellent order for succeeding crops. It is necessary to observe, that the same kinds ought never to be planted twice together on the same land; nor the same land set with potatoes more than two years at the longest. When raised from the seed, great varieties, and some excellent new kinds, will be obtained.

I am, &c.

T. PAVIER.

Monckton, near Taunton,

March 1, 1779.

#### ARTICLE IX.

##### *State of Agriculture in the Isle of Wight.*

[Communicated by a Gentleman who lately visited that Island.]

GENTLEMEN,

**H**AVING lately been in the Isle of Wight, principally with a view to obtain some authentic information relative to the mode of husbandry and produce of that island, I have

D 2

selected



selected the following remarks from notes taken on the spot, and beg leave to present them to your Society.—I shall first notice,

*The Nature of its Soil.*

This island is finely diversified with gently-rising hills, and fertile well-watered valleys. The hills, being generally cultivated, and abounding with springs, are very fruitful; some few excepted, which afford good feed for sheep.

In some parts, the soil is gravelly, and abounds with flints like that of Hampshire. In some other parts, it is a strong clay; but, in the general, it consists of a fine hazel loam, mixed with just enough sand to make it work kindly, and render it easily penetrable to the tender fibres of grain and plants.

Being surrounded by the sea, the air, and consequently the dews and vapours when condensed and falling in rain, are impregnated with salts, which add greatly to the fertility of the soil.

Rents are in general from sixteen to twenty-one shillings per acre; some meadow-lands, near the principal towns, considerably higher.

MANUERS.

## MANURES.

I was informed by several farmers, that, 'till within a few years past, lime was almost the only manure used in the island, farm-yard dung excepted: but of late chalk has been much substituted in its stead. The farmers find, from experience, that chalk is more operative and lasting. Thirty waggon-loads, of forty bushels each, are generally laid on an acre, and last from ten to fifteen years. It is, however, the general opinion, that a second chalking is of little service. Their chalk is of a hard kind, both blue and white: the former, I think, might with greater propriety be called marle, as in texture and quality it very much resembles the blue marle found in Somersetshire; but with this difference, that in putting it in vinegar the effervescence is not so strong. Of this kind they lay twenty loads on an acre; and I was told, that in lands thus chalked more than thirty years since, the benefit is still very apparent.

In sundry articles of good husbandry the farmers in general seem still very remiss. They neither gather in their stubbles, nor confine their cattle to the farm-yard in winter. Hence their stock of farm-yard manure is small in comparison of what it otherwise might be: add to this, that they are



not in the practice of digging up the borders of their fields, or mixing up heaps of compost.

In those parts contiguous to Newport and West-Cowes, the soil is naturally the least fertile; but as great quantities of stable-dung are made in those towns, and eagerly bought by the adjacent farmers, the deficiency is pretty well supplied, and the produce of their lands nearly equal to that in other parts of the island.

Their general inattention to sea-weed\* is another proof of their deficiency in the knowledge of manures.

On the east, south, and west coasts, the sea beats with great violence, and throws up vast quantities of weeds on the beach, which might be collected with little expence, and being mixed in compost with lime and earth, or dung, would prove a most valuable and fertilizing manure in those places where it is most wanted.

I enquired of divers farmers why they did not thus apply a treasure which nature had so amply

\* We cannot help expressing our surprise, that this excellent manure should be so much neglected as it is on the banks of the Severn, but it seems almost impossible to make common farmers sensible of the advantages arising from improvements, not made by their forefathers.

furnished.

furnished them with. The substance of their answer was, "that it never had been used unless to "mix with chalk for their bean lands, and that "they apprehended it promoted the growth of "weeds;" not considering that whatever promotes the growth of weeds must, for the same reason, promote the growth of grain; and that its fertilizing the soil is the cause of both.

*COURSE of CROPS, and Produce per Acre.*

In the Eastern part of the island, the usual course of crops is, on a summer-fallow,

- 1 Wheat
- 2 Barley or Oats
- 3 Clover and Ray-grass, one year
- 4 Wheat, Barley, or Oats.

About the centre of the island, the following course is mostly adopted :—

- |           |          |          |
|-----------|----------|----------|
| 1 Turnips | 4 Wheat  | 6 Clover |
| 2 Barley  | 5 Barley | 7 Wheat. |
| 3 Clover  |          |          |

On the North-West part, after a fallow,

- 1 Wheat
- 2 Barley, or Oats
- 3 Clover, and Ray-grass, or hop-clover two years :—

Or,



Or, which is a still better course, and similar to the Norfolk,

- |           |                        |
|-----------|------------------------|
| 1 Turnips | 3 Clover and Ray-grass |
| 2 Barley  | 4 Wheat.               |

When they break up clover-lays for wheat, they seldom plough more than once; but give four ploughings to their fallows. They sow all broad-cast, and in general reap from three to four quarters per acre.

For Barley, they plough three times, sow four bushels, and the produce is from five to six quarters per acre on an average.

For Oats, they plough but once, sow four bushels and a half, and the produce is about five quarters on an average in return.

But on the Southern part, particularly near Godshill, they sow oats after turnips, and reap from eight to nine quarters per acre.—These are very great crops, but the land in this part of the isle is a fine rich loam, which cannot fail of producing large crops of whatever grain is sown upon it.

On some of the stiff clays, they plant Beans; and, very unnecessarily, set nine or ten pecks per acre;

acre; for the setting of which they pay two shillings and four-pence per bushel. They never hoe them; but, notwithstanding this bad management, these clay-lands are so rich and well adapted to this species of pulse, that they produce in general five quarters per acre.

The Turnip Husbandry seems to be but imperfectly understood. In the northern part of the isle they are not hoed at all. In the eastern part, they plough four times, harrow, and hoe once. They feed them all off with sheep, and value the crop at fifty shillings per acre. Strange it is, that the proper mode of culture, and real value, of this excellent root should be so little-known or attended to!

Of Cloyer, they generally cut two tons per acre, and then let it run to seed. Sometimes they sow tares or vetches after clover, and mostly cut them green for horses. In the south-west parts, they sometimes sow them for feeding sheep.

On some of their most sandy lands, they sow buck-wheat, but the quantity is small, and it is only used for fattening swine.

The pasture-lands, especially in the valleys, are very rich, and produce excellent hay, which is  
stacked



stacked in the neatest and best manner I ever saw. But as most of the farmers keep dairies, the greatest part of the grass is fed off. To each Cow they allot one acre and a half of grass. Their cows are mostly of the Alderney breed, many of which yield eight pounds of butter per week. Their winter food is straw before calving, and then hay.

Where the lands are wet, they make excellent covered drains, with chalk and heath or ling. I examined some, and never saw any executed in a better manner. Many quick-hedges have been raised within these twenty years, and are in fine order; but in ditching the farmers appear to be very deficient.

I am, &c.

May 8, 1779.

---

#### ARTICLE X.

*On the Disease called the Goggles in Sheep.*

[By a Gentleman in Wiltshire.]

GENTLEMEN,

**W**ITHIN these few years, we have had a disease among the sheep, now generally known by the name of the *Goggles*; a disease which has

has destroyed some in every flock round this country, and made great havoc in many.

The sheep most subject to it are *two teeth*. It is not infectious, but hereditary, and undoubtedly runs in the blood. It has no affinity with giddiness, for they do not run round. It most resembles the staggers in lambs, with this difference, that whereas staggers lambs shew weakness before, and fall forward, goggly sheep shew a weakness behind, and fall backward, when forced to run.

When first observed to be diseased, their ears drop, and they rub their tails much more than other sheep; they then discover the weakness above-mentioned, and grow poorer and weaker till they cannot drag their limbs behind them, and at length die.

I have examined a few, and found the viscera all sound. I have bled one, and found no inflammatory crust. I can neither myself imagine, nor find one who can venture even to conjecture, the cause.\* As it is a matter of consequence, perhaps, were you to make it the subject of the two following premiums, it might be a

\* It has been suggested to us, that the seat of this disease, most probably, is in the spinal marrow.



means of stopping its progress: the first, to the surgeon who shall dissect the greatest number of goggly sheep, and give the most accurate description, with the best observations on the disease; and the second, to the person who shall discover an effectual cure.

I am, Gentlemen, &c.

---

#### ARTICLE XI.

##### *Description of a newly-invented Machine for Raking Summer-Corn Stubbles.*

GENTLEMEN,

**A**BOUT three years since I found some difficulty in procuring hands to take up my Lent or Summer corn in the method usually practised in this county; that is, by forking the swarths into cocks, and raking the ground with hand-rakes by women. Men are generally employed in forking it. It therefore occurred to me that an instrument might be made to answer the purpose of raking it by hand. I knew the Norfolk method of doing it by drag-rakes, (as they are called)

drawn

drawn by men; but the men were wanting elsewhere. I had often seen a horse-rake, made for gathering the *gramen canine* or couch-grass together upon fallow lands, and knew a farmer who had used it for his mown wheat stubbles; but this rake being drawn from the end of the beam by the horse, dragging the ends of the teeth upon the ground, collected such quantities of weeds, grass, earth, and stones with it, as nearly to render the corn of no value; besides, it could not be used for close-mown stubbles at all.

Having for many years used the Norfolk ploughs here, I thought a rake might be so constructed as to go on the breast-work of one of these ploughs in the same manner as the plough itself is used.

I therefore had one made nine feet and a half long, and the teeth six inches asunder. Upon applying it in the place of the plough on the breast-work, I found it answered extremely well, except that when it met with any considerable obstruction at one end, it drew the other end asslant. To remedy this inconvenience, I took away the pillar (the part of the breast-work that the beam rests upon, and which is raised higher, or let down lower, to sink or raise the plough) and had another



ther made to extend about a foot or rather more beyond the outsides of the standards, and from each end of the chain, made to let out or take up at pleasure, to each end of the pillar: this kept the rake even and steady. To my great satisfaction, I found it succeed even beyond my expectation; for by means of this breast-work, it could, like the Norfolk plough, be instantly set up or let down to the greatest degree of nicety; so that any stubble, whether cut high or low, whether very full of grass or clover, or quite clean, might be raked by it with equal facility; for the teeth being made very much curved, the lower part of the back of the teeth rests upon the ground, and the points stand out of it. The weight of the rake presses the teeth close to the ground, and the corn is gathered into the throat of the rake, without digging up the weeds or the soil. The teeth are made sufficiently strong to prevent their bending. I have found a rake of the length above-mentioned very manageable; whether it would do better if made longer must be left to future experiments. I was determined to this length by the breadth of our gate-ways, being just enough to admit it through them without taking it to pieces.

For persons who want to remove it to a distant part, two small wheels might be added, to put on occasi-

occasionally at the ends, to raise the teeth from the ground as it is drawn along the road.

I am sensible, that if a low wheel were fixed at each end, even when in its work, it would greatly lessen the friction, and the horse would draw it the easier; but it would render it more complex, and, perhaps, occasion it not to turn so easily at the ends of the land. I have, however, had it in idea, to fix some kind of standard on the head of the rake for a line, like the Norfolk plough-lines, to come back to, that the man might guide the horse himself, and save the expence of a boy to lead him; but to this there seem to arise some objections.

One horse, and a boy to lead him, with a man to clear the rake, will easily rake twelve acres of stubble in a day; and if two horses are taken into the field, to be used alternately, twenty acres might be raked in the same time; but this would be hard work for the man.

The manner of using it is as follows:—

The rake being put on the breast-work of the Norfolk plough, in the same manner as the ploughs are, the horse draws it with the same traces,



traces, &c. (only in the plough two horses are used, and here but one) and being set into its work to a proper height, according as the stubble is long or short, the boy leads the horse across the ridges, the corn being previously put in cocks by the forkers, the man follows the rake, and when it is filled, he speaks to the boy; who stops the horse, and puts him back a step or two. This is done that the man, by drawing the rake back a little, may the more easily and speedily free it from the corn; then lifting it up, and the horse instantly going on, he drops the rake just beyond the ridge thus gathered together. This he repeats as often as it is full, till he reaches the end of the land. Then he turns, and, coming back by the side of the part raked, empties the rake adjoining to the other.

By this means the raked corn lies in strait rows across the field, and, when dry, is turned if necessary, gathered up, and carried away.

I am satisfied it might also be advantageously employed in raking upland hay-ground, and all sorts of seed clover land.

It may not be amiss to mention, that in the first rake I made, the teeth were only three inches asunder.

afunder. I soon found they were too close. Taking, therefore, every other one out, I made another six inches afunder—the holes in the first not being filled up, the teeth might, if necessary, be replaced, and then would be thick enough to rake any gentleman's lawn which is kept frequently mown.

I am,

Your obedient humble servant,

GEO. BOSWELL.

Piddletown, Dorset.

[Mr. Boswell is Author of an ingenious Treatise, intitled *An Attempt to reduce the modern Method of Watering Meadows into a regular system.*

---

## ARTICLE XII.

### *On the Cultivation of CLOVER.*

Dec. 20, 1778.

GENTLEMEN,

**A**S I apprehend every experiment in Agriculture, which is attended with any remarkable degree of success, may be of some use when made public, I take the liberty of transmitting the following to your Society.

VOL. I.

E

A neighbour



A neighbour of mine, who is a very good farmer, had a field containing thirty-eight acres, the soil a cold wet clay, which, for some years after he held it, scarcely paid its rent. Determined, however, to try what could be done with it, he under-drained it, and in the spring 1775, mended it with turf-earth, digged from the borders of fields and highways, mixed with stable dung. In March he gave it a good ploughing, and sowed it with Zealand barley: after the barley came up, he threw in ten pounds of the common red clover per acre.\* The advantage of the under-draining and manure were soon apparent. The barley was an exceeding fine crop, producing seven quarters per acre on an average throughout the field.

The following spring the clover shot early, and in the summer proved a very strong crop. In May he turned in all his cattle, which, by the 10th of June, had fed it off quite bare. He then took them out, and let the clover stand for seed. The summer proving wet, it succeeded well, and the average produce of the field was seven bushels and a half per acre, the whole of which he sold at thirty-nine shillings per bushel—amounting to 555*l.* 15*s.*

\* Six or seven pounds per acre is supposed to be a sufficient quantity.

As soon as the seed was off, he ploughed the field for wheat, and sowed it broad-cast, with the red Lammas kind from Kent. The crop was excellent, and the produce four quarters per acre.

With the same husbandry, I had, last summer, thirty-nine bushels of clover-seed from three acres of land, notwithstanding the dryness of the season, but the land was somewhat better in quality.

J. B.

S—d, Essex.

---

ARTICLE XIII.

*Circular List of Queries sent by the Society at Bath to the High Sheriffs of the different Counties in England; with the Answers transmitted by the High-Sheriff of Suffolk.*

IN June 1778, the society formed the following list of queries, relative to Agriculture; and directed them to be transmitted to the High-Sheriff of every county, requesting him to procure answers thereto from some of the best farmers, and send to the Society.



*Queries from the Bath Agriculture Society.*

1<sup>st</sup>. What are the kinds of soil from which you generally obtain the best crops of wheat, barley, pease, oats, beans, vetches, turnips, carrots, and cabbages? And what are the usual quantities of seed sown, and the average annual produce per acre Winchester measure?

2<sup>dly</sup>. What is the usual course of crops adopted by your best Farmers on the different soils?

3<sup>dly</sup>. What manure now generally in use do you find most serviceable on the following soils respectively, viz. Stiff clays, light sand, gravelly, moory, cold and wet, or what is called stone brash land? in what quantities are the several manures laid on per acre,—at what season,—and how long will each last without renewal?

4<sup>thly</sup>. Have you discovered any *new* manure more efficacious than those generally used, and which may be easily obtained in large quantities? if so, what is it, when and how applied?

5<sup>thly</sup>. What is the best top-dressing for cold wet pastures, which cannot be easily drained?

6<sup>thly</sup>.

6**thly**. What materials do you find best and most lasting for drains, or land ditches.

7**thly**. What are the kinds of wood which you have found from experience to thrive best on bleak barren soils, cold swampy bogs, and black moory ground?

8**thly**. What are your methods of raising lucerne, saintfoin, and burnet?—On what lands do you find them to answer best, and what the average produce?

9**thly**. How is your turnip husbandry conducted; and what is the best method of preventing or stopping the ravages of the fly on the young plants?

10**thly**. Do you prefer the drill to the broad-cast method of sowing grain;—in what instances, and on what soils?

11**thly**. What is the comparative advantage of using oxen instead of horses in husbandry?

12**thly**. What have you found to be the most effectual preventative or remedy for the rot in sheep?



*13thly.* What new improvements have you made or adopted in implements of husbandry?

To the above Queries the Sheriff of the county of Suffolk favoured the Society with the following Answers; which he informed them were given him by a very good farmer, and approved by all who had seen them.

*To the first and second.*—Good strong mixed soil. Wheat on a clover-lay, after one year, once ploughed, and sown broad-cast, with ten pecks per acre, well harrowed in;—average produce, from three quarters and a half to four quarters per acre,

To prepare for TURNIPS, the year following, summer-till the land; turn in the wheat-stubble about December a moderate depth, and let it rest till the March following: harrow it well; then turn it in somewhat deeper, below the first ploughing, the deeper the better; for turnips thrive best where there is a plenty of deep mould. In May repeat the harrowing, and turn it up with a fine rift balk. After it has taken the benefit of the sun, harrow it down, and gather out the spire-grass, &c. which should be burnt in heaps upon the land. If it be not clean, repeat this a second time; then give it a clean earth,  
and

and harrow it down. Manure it with twelve loads of short dung, or eighteen of long dung per acre. At Midsummer plough the dung in a good depth with a close furrow, and sow the seed close after the plough. Sow from one pint and a half to two pints and a half per acre, as the season and quality of the land may require. In a month the plants will be fit to hoe. When they nearly cover the land, hoe them a second time, with a seven or nine-inch hoe, and leave the plants at least fourteen inches asunder. The price of hoeing here is generally four shillings and four-pence per acre the first time, and two shillings and two-pence the second. Set them out at least a foot distant from each other. A good crop will produce from thirty to forty cart loads per acre, which for many years past have sold for from three to four pounds per acre.

2dly. To prepare for BARLEY to lay in with Clover, plough the said lands in February, as they are preparing and clearing off the turnips. Two *stirring* and one *sowing-earths* will be sufficient. Three bushels per acre, well harrowed in, will be a good seeding. Then throw in broad-cast from nine to twelve pounds of clover-seed\* per acre,  
struck

\* We apprehend six or eight pounds of clover-seed would be fully sufficient; and that the clover should not be sown earlier than  
a fortnight



struck over with a light harrow. Roll it down, or otherwise, as the season proves wet or dry. Average produce, from three to five quarters per acre. The following year clover, two crops in the season; first mowing in June, the latter in September; the general produce from three to four tons per acre. In October sow the clover-stubble with wheat, as above directed, without manuring, or it will be winter-proud if the land be rich.

*3dly.* To improve stiff Clay-Lands, lay on coarse wash-sand, cinder-dust, wood-ashes, street-dirt, or ant-hills quartered, taken up and burnt. These mixed together, and laid on from thirty to forty cart-loads per acre, will last twenty years. If in plough tilth, keep it up with good rotten dung. If the land be not kind for clover, summer-tilth for wheat. Small beans, vetches, and grey pease, will make provision for wheat, if clean and well-conditioned. Red Lammas wheat is best for cold lands. Vetches cut green are excellent fodder for horses—if seeded, they yield from two to two quarters and a half per acre; grey pease, three quarters: Wheat does well after them.

a fortnight after the barley. If they are sown together, the clover, in rich lands especially, will be apt to get above, and choak the barley crop.

The

The above land, if laid down for three or four years until it becomes a thick flag, and then covered on the flag with forty tons of clay, or twenty tons of marle, or twelve tons of soapers' ashes, per acre, will produce good corn and clover for twenty years.

For gravelly, cold, or wet land, under-drain, if it lie with a proper fall;—by thus removing the cause, the effect will cease. Summer-tilth, and make it clean; lay on from thirty to forty loads of sand per acre, if a little loamy, the better; or about sixteen loads of the above-mentioned compost, or ten or twelve tons of soapers' ashes, laid on in hard frost, will answer well.

*4thly.* We have not discovered any new manure more efficacious than those above-mentioned. The burning of clay in kilns has been talked of, but not yet practised.

*5thly.* In cold wet pastures that cannot be under-drained, make open drains, sloped off easy on each side; keep them open, and make them with proper falls: then lay on soot, lime, or lime-rubbish, soapers' ashes, street-dirt, &c. about fourteen loads per acre, and it will last fourteen or sixteen years.

*6thly.*



6thly. Materials for under-draining are, alders and fallows, or ling and black-thorn bushes, cut and laid in green, covered with pease or wheat-straw, and above it strong clay. Drains thus made will last twenty years.

7thly. The kinds of wood we find to flourish best on boggy soils are, alder, fallow, willow, and poplar. Scotch fir does well in a barren soil, especially if it has a gravelly bottom.

8thly. These grasses are not raised with us.

10thly. We mostly prefer the broad-cast to the drill husbandry.

11thly. We know of no other advantage in the use of oxen, than that of keeping less stock; as horses are more expeditious, and will pay for their keeping by extra labour.

12thly. The most effectual preventative for the rot in sheep is to keep them on dry land; it being found, by general experience, that wet lands bring the rot upon them, especially if the feed be bare. In order to cure them, many experiments have been tried, but to little purpose.

12thly,

13<sup>thly</sup>. Few new improvements in implements of husbandry, that are of much consequence, have been made or adopted in this part of the country.

*General Rules for the Improvement of Lands, by  
Claying and Marling, as practised by us.*

1. Lands that have been many years in plough tilth, and are become foul, may be made clean by a summer-tilth. When this is done, lay on from sixty to eighty tons of clay, or from twenty to thirty tons of marle, per acre. Work it well into the lands, and then sow turnips as before-directed. Feed the turnips off, or at least half; by the treading of the cattle and their manure, the clay will incorporate and work more kindly with the soil. The spring following sow it with barley. Or,

To clay upon a clover stubble before the wheat is sown, is a very good method;—it will be fit for a summer-tilth the next year.

2. To improve waste or heath-lands, clay or marle on the flag, from thirty to forty loads of marle, or one hundred and twenty tons of clay, per acre. Turn it in with a good whelming-plough,



plough, a moderate depth, in the beginning of February; the sooner the better. If the soil be red and sandy, sow it with white oats. If a black gravelly soil, sow black oats in the middle of March, at least four bushels per acre. As soon as the crop is off, sow six pecks of rye per acre on one ploughing: this will make excellent sheep-feed, and expose the clay to the winter frosts: then summer-tilth for turnips; feed them off in March with sheep or other beasts. Such manuring is best for such lands.

If it be a kind of loamy soil, sow barley; if a black gravel, oats. Experience teaches knowledge. Try a lay of clover with the following mixture, viz. clover-feed, and black and white nonfuch. If the lay takes, *set* red wheat upon it—such lands sometimes produce three quarters per acre. When they begin to wear out, improve them by the following method:—lay them down with such grass-seeds as shall be thought proper, and let them rest for three or four years till they become a flag.

Another method of improving such lands is, to lay them up against winter in round ridges, four furrows on a ridge. Early in the spring, or sooner if the season will admit, turn it back, and  
make

make an early summer tilth; then sow it with buck-wheat, six pecks per acre, and let clover follow, as above directed. Forbear feeding it in the spring, as such land will not bear treading.

It will answer to lay it down with any kind of grass-seeds in the above method, and for a longer time. Let the land be well drained, for wherever the water stands, the clover will decay. Sow buck-wheat the latter end of May; it will produce three quarters per acre.

On strong rich lands, clover lays with nonsuch, or any strong flag, *set* wheat, as it will answer far better than sowing it broad-cast. Three pecks and a half per acre, *set* in two rows on each flag, is sufficient. Strike it over with a light harrow bushed. The saving of seed more than pays the planting when wheat is only 5s. the bushel; the price of planting from eight to ten shillings per acre.\* Small tick beans, 7s. per acre planting, hoeing 6s.; produce  $3\frac{1}{2}$  quarters to four quarters per acre. Windsor tick beans, 7s. planting; 6s. hoeing; produce four to five quarters per acre.

\* The expence is now reduced to about six shillings per acre.



## ARTICLE XIV.

*On the Use and Effect of MARLE in Norfolk.*

[By a Gentleman Farmer in that county.]

March, 1778.

GENTLEMEN,

**I**N answer to your enquiries respecting the use of marle in this county, our farmers seldom lay it on pasture, but constantly on arable land, from thirty to eighty, and, in some instances, to one hundred loads per acre. By a load, I mean as much as a cart and three horses can draw. They prefer laying it on a clover and ray-grass, or a barley stubble, or layer, a year before it is ploughed in. By this means it is more intimately mixed with the upper part of the soil, and will not be so soon buried by the plough, as when laid on and turned in immediately.

The marle mostly found with us is, a white pure calcareous substance like chalk, but fat and unctuous. When it is met with of any other colour, our farmers will scarcely be persuaded it can be marle. This I experienced a few years since, upon discovering in my park a fine light brown, or rather

rather dove-coloured marle, with every other property like the white.

The effects of marle have been very great indeed in this county, having advanced the rent of lands upon which it has been laid, in some instances, from half a crown to ten shillings an acre and upwards. This improvement has been chiefly made on light sandy soils. But marle has been found beneficial on all soils. The general opinion with us is, that it not only gives tenacity to the soil, but acts also as a manure by virtue of its salts. Our farmers, after the first dressing of marle alone, mix it with dung or compost, and think it much improved thereby.

When I say *our* farmers, I mean the Norfolk farmers, for I do not know that there is one marle pit within two or three miles of me; or that any marle has been discovered within that distance, except what I mentioned to have found in my own park, which was applied wholly on the grass thereof, being no more than what was dug out of a fosse I was making.

Our use of lime is trivial; and no great benefit has been found to result from it here: but this is entirely owing to its having been used in such small proportions



proportions as could not possibly have much effect. This, however, is no argument against the use of lime: by a like management, dung, or any other manure, would prove equally useless.

Your idea of the turnip husbandry is perfectly just; but an effectual method to prevent the ravages of the fly remains, and I fear will still remain, a desideratum in husbandry.

One observation, made by our farmers, I have generally found to be just; to wit, that the mischief is greatest in the midst of the land; and have frequently found, that when every other part of the crop was destroyed, two or three ridges next the hedges have escaped all injury. This, with some other particulars, carefully attended to, may, hereafter, lead to some method of preventing the evil.

I am, &c.

[Since the former Editions of this volume; viz. in the year 1787; a very flattering proposal has been published, offering to disclose to each subscriber of one guinea, (fixing the number of subscribers at not less than 2000) a compleat remedy for this evil, so long lamented. The proposer is Mr. Henry Vagg, a respectable Farmer, of Chilcompton, near Bath; and Subscriptions are taken in by the Secretary at Bath, and by Bankers in different Places. He purposes making the Discovery in 1788.]

ARTICLE

## ARTICLE XV.

*On Feeding Wheat in the Spring with Sheep.*

[By a Gentleman Farmer in Essex.]

GENTLEMEN,

I Now comply with your request in giving you my thoughts on the practice of feeding off wheat with sheep in the spring, and also an account of my success therein last spring.

This practice ought not to be generally adopted, even where the crop is rank, or, as we term it, *winter-proud*; because, in many cases, it would not answer any good purpose, but, on the contrary, injure the crop. In some instances, however, it has succeeded, and the advantages are these:—it affords feed for ewes and wethers when turnips are over, and before the spring feed comes in; it causes the wheat to branch out into a greater number of stalks than it would otherwise do, and, of course, the crop is increased: by the warmth of the sheep when lying on it, and the manure they leave, the crop is brought forwarder, and the grain heavier than it otherwise would be. In light lands especially, the treading of the sheep fixes the earth about the roots of the corn, and causes the ground to retain its moisture longer in a dry spring.



On the other hand, this practice is liable to the following disadvantages:—In some lands it checks the growth of the corn, and makes the second shoots weak and small—of course the ears will be small, and the grain light in proportion;—in foul lands and a wet season, it gives opportunity for the weeds to rise above the corn so as to choke it. Sheep are also apt to bite off the knot of the plant.\*

This practice answers best on clean land, and a light soil. Here the treading of the sheep is of service; and there is no danger of the weeds rising so as to injure the crop.

In September 1777, I sowed fourteen acres of wheat, which, soon after Christmas, seemed winter-proud. The soil was a loose loam, and I had laid on plenty of dung. In the beginning of February, I turned about sixty sheep into the field, and fed it down; but the weather coming in milder than I expected, the weeds produced by the dung got so much a-head of the wheat, that the crop was a very poor one—not more than nineteen bushels per acre.

\* To prevent this, the Farmer should turn them in hungry, and take them out as soon as they have filled their bellies. When hungry, they will eat the leaves of the plant; but when their hunger is satiated, they will pick out the knot or crown of the plant, that being the most sweet and delicate.

I had

I had another field of wheat, which was poor land, and being a turnip-fallow, was clean, and had not been manured. In February, I observed the plants to be small, and to stand thin, and therefore turned in some sheep, thinking it would cause the plants to throw out more side stems. The knot of the plants not being much above ground, there was no danger in that respect: the experiment succeeded, and I reaped near four quarters per acre.

From the closest observation, I find that wheat ought not to be fed down with sheep, unless it be very rank in January; and that such only should be fed as was sown early on land that is neither rich with dung nor weedy.

After it is fed, if the land be clean, a top-dressing of foot, ashes, malt-dust, &c. will greatly cherish the crop. I have experienced this in many instances, and can safely recommend the practice.

I am, &c.

P. W.

Jan. 24, 1779.



## ARTICLE XVI.

*Method of making Ponds in dry Countries, for  
Watering Sheep and Cattle.*

[Communicated by a Gentleman near Beverly.]

**M**ARK out a circular piece of ground, whose diameter is twenty yards, (more or less) and dig out one foot of earth, so as to leave the sides perpendicular that depth. Then begin to form it in the shape of a wooden milk bowl, till the perpendicular depth in the centre be four feet and a half or five feet. On the bottom and sides spread lime, finely powdered, two or three inches thick. On this lime lay well-tempered clay, six or seven inches thick. This clay, when laid on, must be well worked with circular beaters of a foot diameter and three inches thick, first using the outside edge of the beater, which will indent the clay, then use the flat side, so as to leave it with a smooth surface. Upon the clay thus prepared, lay gravel or chalkstone six inches thick. The gravel should have both the finer and coarser parts screened from it. No more clay should be prepared for the gravel than can be laid and covered the same day, as heat or frost will be equally apt to catch it, which must be particularly guarded against, as it would  
occasion

occasion the pond to lose its water. After the gravel is laid in, nothing more is necessary.

A piece of ground should be chosen for this purpose, to which there is a descent from all sides, if it can be found in a proper situation.

Winter, or early in the spring, is the best season for making these ponds or reservoirs.

Lay each material of equal thickness from the centre to the edges of the pond.

If lime can be made fine enough without the use of water, so much the better: if not, use as little water as possible. The clay should have no more water than will serve to make it work kindly.

In this manner ponds may be made of any size, the diameter and depth being kept nearly in the same proportion as above-directed.

After I left Bath the last summer, and before the end of the long drought, I saw in a field one of these ponds nearly two-thirds full of water, although many cattle, sheep, and horses, had grazed there since the beginning of May.

I am, &c.

Jan. 27, 1779.



## ARTICLE XVII.

*Experiments on Plants eaten or rejected by Cattle,  
Sheep, and Hogs, recommended.*

GENTLEMEN,

**T**HOUGH the use of botanic science has been principally restricted to medicine, yet it certainly has a natural and inseparable connection with agriculture; some of the most important branches of which depend on the knowledge of it, particularly that which respects the feeding of cattle.

That Agriculture has not been studied, or encouraged in proportion to its great importance, or advanced with equal rapidity as divers other arts or branches of knowledge, is a fact generally admitted.

From an indubitable conviction of this truth, we may date the origin of those public institutions for its support and improvement which reflect honour on our age and nation.

The

The commendable spirit which appears in the Society instituted at Bath, furnishes encouragement to hope that agriculture will receive much additional improvement in the Western counties; and as a well-wisher to the undertaking, I beg leave to throw a few remarks before you on a subject not unworthy your attention.

It is well known that grasses furnish the principal food of our cattle; but among the natural classes of plants, there are many, of the leguminous tribe especially, on which they feed with avidity.

Numerous instances, however, occur of one class of animals feeding eagerly on those plants which others refuse to touch. Plants, that are noxious and even poisonous to some animals, are freely eaten by others without the least inconvenience.—

Hence it seems that there is a peculiar structure in the vessels of each species of beasts, to which only the particles of different vegetables are respectively adapted. But there has not, to my knowledge, been any regular course of experiments made in England for ascertaining precisely the several species of plants thus eaten or rejected; or a regular list formed and published of those that are noxious. Such a course of experiments is greatly wanted, and would doubtless be productive of much benefit to the public.

The



The celebrated Linnæus superintended a great attempt of this kind in Sweden many years since, the result of which may be seen in the second volume of *Amœnitates Academicæ*, and is, I think, highly deserving your attention.

It was in his Dalekarlian Journey that Linnæus conceived the first design of this great work. In that tour he found that his horses left untouched, among other plants, the following: Meadow-sweet, great wild valerian, lily of the valley, angelica, rose-bay willow, marsh cinquefoil, mountain and globe crowfoot, cranesbill, yellow wolfsbane, and several shrubs. Soon after his return, he and some of his pupils set about the work. Above two thousand experiments were made on horned cattle, sheep, horses, hogs, and goats, with the sole view of determining what kinds of vegetables those several animals would eat or reject.

These experiments being made with great care and accuracy, the result of them must on the whole be true and conclusive, as it has a real foundation in that unerring law of instinct, established by the God of nature in the whole brute creation.

As these experiments were made on the indigenous plants of Sweden, they can only be decisive here with respect to plants common to both countries; but as they take in the greater part of English

lish plants, they would greatly facilitate an attempt of the same kind in this kingdom.

Three-fourths of the plants growing with us are the same as those in Sweden on which experiments have been made. One fourth, only, remains to make new experiments upon. The undertaking would, therefore, not be so great or difficult to accomplish, as at the first view it may appear to be. The country round Bath, consisting of great variety of soil and surface, is particularly favourable for such a work. Fenny ground and the sea coast are not too remote to be visited on the occasion.

The advantages arising from this course of experiments being rendered complete, would be important and lasting. Poisonous and noxious plants might be eradicated. The farmer would know with certainty what to cultivate and what to reject. Fen lands might be rendered valuable by the introduction of plants suited to the soil. By improving the produce of pasture land, our hay would be finer and better, and in proportion as the food of cattle is purely what instinct points out to them, their flesh must be finer, and better adapted to human food, than when supplied with a mixture of juices of an unfriendly or noxious quality.

I am, &c.

X. Y. Z.

ARTICLE



ARTICLE XVIII.

*On the Bulk and Increase in Growth of some remarkable Timber-Trees.*

GENTLEMEN,

I Herewith send you inclosed a letter which I lately received from a most worthy and ingenious gentleman of this county, whose accuracy and fidelity cannot be doubted; the subject of it is both curious and entertaining, whilst it will at the same time afford an opportunity of drawing from it conclusions the most useful and interesting to the public. You will perceive, that I am permitted by my friend to communicate it to your truly patriotic Society, whose condescension in having honoured me with the title of a Member of it, as it claims every mark of respect, and every attention I can possibly pay to their views and inclinations, so it would have left me without excuse, had I omitted adding this valuable performance to their collection, which will, I presume, be enriched by it.

I am, with particular respect, your's, &c.

THOMAS BEEVOR.

Heibel, near Norwich,

OS. 11, 1779.

DEAR,

DEAR SIR,

Stratton, Oct. 1, 1779.

\* IN compliance with your request, I have send you the measures of some of the largest trees, taken by myself, in several rambles about the kingdom. But although I have been in parts of every county of England and Wales, perhaps larger than these may have escaped my search; as I never heard of the Demary oak by Blandford, until I read Mr. Hutchinson's account of it in his history of Dorsetshire. The largest oak I have seen is that at Cowthorp, or Coltthorp, near Wetherby in Yorkshire, of which the ingenious Dr. Hunter gives a plate in his Edition of Evelyn's *Silva*. The Doctor calls this tree 48 feet circumference at 3 feet from the ground, and I found it in 1768, at 4 feet, 40 f. 6 in.; and at 5 feet, 36 f. 6 in.; and at 6 feet, 32 f. 1 in.—Here to save repetition, 5 feet is the height I always measure at, as easier to see the level of the string, and also being clearer of the swellings of the roots.

\* In 1759, the Oak in Holt Forest, near Bentley, was, at 7 feet, 34 ft. There is a large excrescence at 5 and 6 feet, that would render the measure unfair. In 1778, this tree was increased half an inch, in 19 years. It does not appear to be hollow, but, by the trifling increase, I conclude it not sound.

\* The



‘ The Fairtop Oak in Epping Forest, seeming  
sound in 1754, and the Earl of Thanet’s hollow  
Oak, in Whinfield-park in Westmoreland, in 1765,  
were both 31 f. 9 in.

‘ The handsomest Oak I ever saw was in the  
Earl of Powis’s noble park by Ludlow, in 1757,  
though it was but 16 f. 3 in. But it ran quite  
strait, and clear of arms, I believe, full 60 feet,  
and had a large and fine head.

‘ In Benel church yard, 3 miles north of Dun-  
barton, in Scotland, in 1768, a very flourishing  
Ash, 16 f. 9 in.

‘ In 1754, a fine Wych Elm by Bradley church,  
in Suffolk, 25 f. 5½ in. In 1767, this tree was 26  
feet 3 in. Increased 9½ in. in 13 years.

‘ I have a hollow Wych Elm by Stratton church,  
at 4 feet, 29 f. 6 in. and I had in 1760, in my old  
park in Hevingham, a headed Alder, at 4 feet,  
16 f. 2¼ inches.

‘ In 1755, your Hawthorn, by Hethel church,  
was, at 4 feet, 9 f. 1½ in. and one arm extended  
above 7 yards.

‘ The

' The tallest trees that I have seen were Spruce and Silver Firs, in the vallies in Switzerland. I saw several firs in the dock-yard in Venice above 40 yards long; and one of 39 yards was 18 inches diameter at the small end. I was told they came from Switzerland.

' In Lord Petre's old park, at Writtle in Essex, in 1764, I found a Hornbeam above 12 feet; and the old Chesnut, (very hollow) at  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet, the least part 42 f. 5 in.; at 5 feet, 46 f. 1 in.; and at 6 feet, 49 f.  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

' In 1759, the Chesnut in Lord Ducie's garden, at Tortworth in Gloucestershire, was at 6 feet, (the lowest I could measure it, as the garden-wall joins to the tree on two sides) 46 f. 6 in.; it did not appear hollow, but had very few and small boughs: as I took the measure in a heavy rain, and did not measure the string till after I returned to the inn, I cannot so well answer for this, as the other measures.

' I omit beech, birch, maple, abele, &c. as I have heard of much larger trees of those sorts than I have seen.

' Perhaps an account of the annual increase of some trees will not be foreign to your purpose.—

You



You know it is difficult to discover the age of old trees, as very few old planters kept registers of their plantations.

‘I have seen a memorandum of a former Rector of Hevingham, wherein is written, that “in 1610 he planted two chesnuts by his church porch,” the largest was, last autumn 1778, 14 f.  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches, or 176 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches in 168 years. Supposing the tree to have been  $9\frac{1}{2}$  inches when planted, you see it increased an inch yearly.—And I have a deed between an ancestor of mine, as lord of the manor of Stratton, and his copyhold tenants, upon his inclosing some of the waste, wherein the abuttal to the west is upon the road leading from Hevingham to Norwich, which you know cannot be mistaken: the date is 1580, and the largest oak on that Bank, at 4 feet, was, last autumn 1778, 16 f.  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches, or 195 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches in 198 years.

‘Now, from the increase of the Bentley oak, and the two last-named trees, I conclude the Tortworth chesnut is not less than 1100 years old; perhaps it may be much older.

‘I offer you the following calculation for your amusement; from its vast bulk, you must conclude it was a very healthful tree. Suppose it increased  
an

an inch and quarter yearly the first century, an inch the second, three quarters the third, half an inch the fourth, one third the fifth, and thirty inches each century for the second 500 years, and a little less than a quarter for the eleventh century; the account will stand thus:

	Inches.
The first century, at an inch and quarter, —	125
Second ditto at one inch —	100
Third ditto at three quarters —	75
Fourth ditto at half an inch —	50
Fifth ditto at one third of an inch —	33
Second 500 years at 30 inches per century —	150
Eleventh century at $24\frac{1}{2}$ inches —	24

46 feet and a half; or 558 i.

‘ There is a tradition, that this tree was called the Great Chestnut in King John’s time; and supposing it grew in this proportion, it was 540 years old when he came to the throne, and eleven yards in circumference.

‘ Sir R. Atkins, in his history of Gloucestershire, (p. 413) says, ‘ by tradition this tree was growing in King John’s reign, and is 19 yards in ‘ compass;’ and I believe it is at least so large near the earth. Now, although I have sufficient proof of young trees increasing much more than my supposed



posed growth of this chesnut, yet perhaps I have allowed sufficiently for that tree, as it grows on a stiff clay; which, though perhaps it may in the end produce the largest trees, yet I believe most trees will grow faster in lighter soils.

I planted an oak in 1720, which was last autumn 7 f. 9 in. I do not pretend to remember the size when planted; but in Autumn 1742, it was 2 f. 11  $\frac{1}{4}$  in., *i. e.* 57  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. increase in 36 years,—above an inch and a half yearly. But this oak was taken from very poor land to a tolerable light soil, and stands single; and perhaps the growth was helped by digging a large circle round it in several winters, and in other years having that circle covered with greasy pond mud; and in some dry seasons, I washed the stem: the advantage of washing I experienced in 1775, greatly to my satisfaction. You may see the full account in my letter to the Bishop of Bath and Wells, in the 67th volume of the *Philos. Transf.* in 1777. But supposing these endeavours did not help the growth of this oak, yet I apprehend it will not be 225 inches in circumference when 200 years old. For though the Hevingham chesnut is a healthful tree, it has increased but 25 inches and a half in the last 36 years, (*viz.* from my first measuring it) which shews, if it had not gained more in its younger state

state, it would have taken 250 years to make its present bulk of 176 inches: and my oak of 198 years old has, from 1760, increased only  $12\frac{3}{4}$  inches in 18 years: which proportion would take 275 years to make 195 inches: and the oak by Bentley, according to the last 19 years increase, would take above 15500 years to make 408 inches, the present circumference of the tree.

‘ If you think any of these measures will afford entertainment to the Society at Bath, you have my leave to offer this letter to them; which will shew at least that I have pleasure in obeying your commands.

‘ I am, with great respect,

‘ Your most humble

‘ and obedient servant,

‘ R. MARSHAM.’

‘ *Thomas Beevor, Esq.*’

‘ P. S. I have put dates to all the measures, that if your curiosity should lead you to measure any of the trees, you may know what progress they make in a certain time.’



## ARTICLE XIX.

*Mode of Farming pursued by a Member of the  
Bath Agriculture Society.*

GENTLEMEN,

WHEN I took my farm, which consisted of 115 acres, I found the arable undone by improper tillage, and the meadows worn out for want of manure. I will describe the farm as nearly as I can. The soil in general is composed differently, of mould, sand, gravel, and here and there clay. The farmer I succeeded was a sloven in the abstract, and so bad a ploughman, that he never cross-ploughed his land through incapability. It was an opinion of mine, that the sooner I got my land in order the better; and that the first expence would be lightest.

No. I. was a field lying near the house, tolerably clean and not wanting dung, found in a barley-stubble without clover; this I planted with pease, and giving it a dressing of dung, I had a good crop. This was the year 1775, and the succeeding year I had a good crop of wheat, not indeed equal to my improved land, but little less than three quarters per acre. The year following  
the

the wheat, I summer-fallowed and turniped it,—the course I afterwards invariably pursued. The soil was gravelly, with some depth of mould.

No. II. was a coarse unkind piece of land, of a soil neither clayey nor gravelly, but something between both, and which my men called chisley. This had been cropped with oats, and a very indifferent crop indeed; I dunged it in the spring, and planted potatoes on half, and sowed vetches on the other half; the crops of both were equal to my expectation, but the greatest advantage was the benefit the land received from the potatoes, by which it was mellowed so surprisingly, that I was resolved, contrary to my first intention, to sow the field with wheat, which yielded me only four sacks per acre.

No. III. had borne wheat, but the stubble was ploughed up for turnips, which afforded a little sheep-feed, though not worth the expence. This was a good piece of land, tolerably clean, but wanted rest. The spring turning out favourable, I altered my intention, which was to have fallowed it and sown it with turnips, and therefore sowed it with barley at five ploughings; with the barley, three bushels per acre, I sowed a bushel of ryegrass, 6 lb. of Dutch clover, and 6 lb. of black-



grafs, without any broad clover; not that I know it to be a good method, but that I wished to lay it down for some years, being handy for feeding. The barley yielded me about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  quarters per acre. As soon as the barley was off, I dressed this field with chalk and compost of dung and earth separately, the chalk about eight waggon loads per acre, and the compost about twelve cart loads; I had the year following a most excellent swarth of grafs.

No. IV. had been cropped with beans. This I sowed with wheat at three ploughings. After the wheat I had it tilled and dunged for summer vetches, of which I had a most noble crop. When the vetches were off, I had it ploughed three times, and sowed with wheat.

No. V. a clover-lay, I sowed with wheat at one ploughing; it was very foul, and produced only about three sacks per acre. The year following it was turniped.

No. VI. was a rowetty coarse piece of pasture, that had not been ploughed for some years. Here I sowed black oats; the produce was three quarters and half per acre; the next year it was summer-fallowed and sown with turnips.

No. VII.

No. VII. a mixture of sandy and gravelly soil, was from a wheat stubble summer-fallowed, well dunged, and sown with turnips, as was also

No. VIII. which was drained and chalked. The turnips on both were remarkably good. No. VII. was the next year turned into a garden, and bore very large crops of potatoes, Windsor beans, carrots, cabbages, and parsnips, but a very few onions, which I apprehend was as much owing to want of care as any thing else; among the beans I tried some turnips, but they were not good, being in general worm-eaten, and sticky or stringy.

No. IX. part of which was an orchard, was also in grass: this I dunged well, and planted with beans, thinking to summer-fallow for turnips the next year, but in this I altered my mind, and sowed winter vetches, which answered most incomparably well, cut for horses, and for feeding the sows and pigs. The beans produced rather more than four quarters per acre: they were hoed three times, which did them great good, but destroyed no couch. After the vetches, I summer-fallowed for turnips.

No. X. was a meadow which had been strangely neglected; a brook ran through it, and frequent-



ly overflowing, had given nurture to abundance of rushes. I ordered water furrows to be cut, sufficient to carry off all wet, and spread over the whole meadow wood ashes brought dry from a lime and brick kiln, to the quantity of forty bushels per acre; I kept it close fed that summer instead of mowing it: in the winter a little before Christmas, I dressed it well with dung, and the produce of grass answered well the expence; I cut full two tons per acre of excellent grass free from rushes.

My aim was to bring all my land as soon as possible to bear turnips, which I consider as the foundation of good husbandry, in the following order: Turnips, barley, clover, and wheat, and this succession invariably. After I got my land in order, for which I spared no expence; my crop was large, five quarters of barley, and from eight to ten sacks of wheat in general. I made it a rule always to manure my clover as soon after the barley was off as I could; and this dressing was of the best materials I could collect, with stable dung if I could get it. But to proceed in my story with the rest of my farm; for I have only yet mentioned fifty-two acres.

No. XII. had borne a second crop of oats self-sown: this, to be sure, must be summer-fallowed.

I had

I had it ploughed six times, and manured with 12 good waggon-loads of stable dung well rotted to an acre; but being stoney land, I sowed it with wheat instead of turnips, and yet the produce was not more than three quarters per acre. I think, from the experience I have had, that the dung is not of very essential service when applied for a crop of corn, but to turnips, pulse, grass, or vetches, it is of the utmost importance; and after these crops, will wonderfully assist the corn crops, as barley after turnips, and wheat after pease, vetches, or clover.

No. XII. was a clover lay, which, not having been dressed for grass, I manured for wheat, but the produce was very small, not more than three sacks and a half to an acre; this was turniped after the wheat.

No. XIII. XIV. and XV. I summer-fallowed, well dunged, and sowed with turnips; these were a light lively land, capable of being worked after a month's rain, and yet not burning. The turnips were remarkably good, the barley five quarters per acre. As soon as the barley was off, the clover was dunged; and the produce of the clover, at two cuttings, three tons and a half per acre. The wheat was sown at one ploughing, two bushels



bushels per acre, and the produce full nine sacks and two bushels upon the average.

No. XVI. was a barley stubble, with a good plant of clover. I dressed the clover well, and mowed near two tons at two crops, and sowed the land with wheat. In the spring the wheat was very thin and worm-eaten. I sowed some foot over the parts that were injured, which stopped the further progress of the worm; and the land being in good heart, from the dung I had put on the clover, the wheat tillered amazingly, and produced, totally unexpected by me, three quarters and a half per acre. However a spring cleaning of foul land for barley may answer for that crop and the crop of grass, yet when the land comes to be sown with wheat afterwards, the couch will almost get the better of the wheat, and inevitably do it considerable damage; of this I had an instance in No. XVII. which was a clover-stubble left after barley, where great pains had been taken to clean the land and rid it of couch; but the land, when turned up and sown with wheat, was so foul, that the crop hardly paid the expences, and I repented I did not summer-fallow and sow it with turnips out of the clover.

No. XVIII. I sowed after pease with white oats and clover, but the clover did not take kindly; and

as

as the oats were got off pretty soon, my man advised me to sow it with wheat; accordingly I had it ploughed four times, and got out all the clutter of couch, weeds, &c. that we could; after that I dunged and sowed it with wheat: the crop was not very much amiss, tho' not equal to what I expected, and I might better have turniped it at once.

No. XIX. was wheat stubble, which I summer-fallowed and sowed with turnips.

Thus I have given the method of farming I pursued in Berkshire without imposition or exaggeration.

No.	Soil.	Acres.	1775.	1776.	1777.	1778.
1.	Gravelly mould	6	Pease	Wheat	Turnips	Barley
2.	Gravel and clay,	6	{ Potatoes Vetches }	Wheat	Turnips	Barley
3.	Deep loamy mould	4		Grass	Ditto	Ditto
4.	Stiff soil	5	Wheat	Vetches	Wheat	Turnips
5.	Mellow loam	4	Wheat	Turnips	Barley	Clover
6.	Sandy loam	4	Oats	Turnips	Barley	Clover
7.	Sandy and gravelly soil	4	Turnips	Potatoes, &c.	Wheat	Turnips
8.	Ditto	6	Turnips	Barley	Grass	Ditto
9.	Mellow loam	3	Beans	Vetches	Turnips	Barley
10.	Meadow	10				
11.	Strong clayey soil	5	Sum. fal.	Wheat	Beans	Turnips
12.	Stiff clayey gravel	5	Wheat	Turnips	Barley	Grass
13, 14, 15.	Sandy loam	12	Turnips	Barley	Clover	Wheat
16.	Ditto	4	Wheat	Turnips	Barley	Clover
17.	Sandy & gravelly loam	5	Wheat	Turnips	Barley	Clover
18.	Gravelly soil	6	Wh. Oats	Wheat	Turnips	Barley
19.	Sandy & gravelly loam	10	Turnips	Barley	Clover	Wheat
20, 21.	Meadow	16				

By



By this mode of farming, I had only nine acres of wheat in the year 1777; a considerable less quantity than any other year. But in general, I wished to have the farm as equally divided as possible into the several crops of turnips, beans, clover, and wheat.

T. L.

#### ARTICLE XX.

*On the best Method of raising Elms for Fences; manuring Fallows for Wheat; and preventing the ravages of the Fly on young Turnips.*

GENTLEMEN,

THE best method of raising elms quick is the following: When you sell elm timber, in the spring, sow the chips made in trimming or hewing them green, on a piece of ground newly ploughed, as you would corn, and harrow them in. Every chip which has an eye, or bud-knot, or some bark on it, will immediately shoot like the cuttings of potatoes; and the plants thus raised having no tap-roots, but shooting their fibres horizontally in the richest part of the soil, will be more vigorous, and may be more safely and easily transplanted, than when raised from seeds or in any other method.

thod. For elm fences, the plants thus raised have greatly the advantage of others, as five or six, and frequently a greater number of stems will arise from the same chip; and such plants, when cut down within three inches of the ground, will multiply their side-shoots in proportion, and make a hedge thicker, without running to naked wood, than by any other method yet practised. If kept clipped for three or four years, they will be almost impenetrable.

Stable-yard dung is commonly used as a manure on land intended to be sown with wheat; but let it be observed, that this dung is more productive of weeds than any other manure. A crop of wheat cannot be kept too clean; hence much trouble and expence are occasioned by so injudicious a process. To remedy or rather to prevent this inconvenience, instead of sowing a newly dunged fallow with wheat, sow it first with white oats; these will take off the rankness of the dung, destroy numberless weeds, and leave the land in excellent order for wheat the following autumn. In short, it is nearly equal to a turnip-fallow.

The ravages of the fly on turnips have frequently occasioned great loss to the farmer, and many remedies have been proposed, most of which have not



not answered—perhaps the following may be more efficacious: The boughs of the common elder tree, fixed in a gate, and drawn gently over young turnips when they first appear, will prove an excellent preservative from the fly; and if the leaves of the said boughs be a little bruised, and fumigated with the smoak of burnt tobacco mixed with a small quantity of assafoetida, it will destroy those insects effectually. It will also be of great use to brush the leaves and branches of your wall fruit trees with elder boughs thus prepared. Nothing is so disagreeable to insects as a mixture of tobacco and assafoetida fumigations. It will kill them instantly wherever applied.

I live at too great a distance to attend your meetings, but wish to promote your laudable designs as far as I am able,

I am, &c.

*Taunton-Dean, July 4, 1778.*

To the above letter, we think it not improper to subjoin an extract from another, since received from a gentleman at Exeter; and recommend the experiments mentioned in both as a remedy for the fly on turnips.

After

' After the land is ploughed for turnips, and  
 ' when the seed is harrowing in, let some large  
 ' branches, of common elder, with the berries on,  
 ' be fixed in the harrow, so as to rub on the ground.  
 ' The friction of the leaves and berries will leave  
 ' so strong (and to these insects, so disagreeable) a  
 ' taint or odour on the soil, as will probably pre-  
 ' vent their alighting on so unpleasing a spot; or  
 ' make them speedily leave it, if they can be sup-  
 ' posed to have been there before the seed was  
 ' sown. The effects of the effluvia of elder are  
 ' much greater, and more lasting, with respect to  
 ' those insects, than would at first be imagined, or  
 ' even credited by the bulk of mankind.'

---

## ARTICLE XXI.

*On a peculiar species of Grass found at Orcheston,  
 on Salisbury-Plains, Wiltshire.*

[By a Gentleman of Dorchester.]

GENTLEMEN,

**I** AM favoured with your Secretary's obliging let-  
 ter, in reply to mine respecting the grass-seed;  
 and it gives me satisfaction that I can herewith send  
 you a specimen in the blade for your inspection.  
 This grass is found at Orcheston St. Mary, about  
 nine



nine miles from Salisbury, in a meadow belonging to Lord Rivers, now in the occupation of Farmer Hayward. This meadow, being situated on a small brook, is frequently overflowed, and sometimes continues so a great part of the winter. It bears the greatest burthen in a wet season.

When I was there, it was too early in the spring to make any particular observation on the blade, but the Farmer's account is as follows, viz. \* that it generally grows to the height of about eighteen inches, and then falls and runs along the ground in knots, to the length of sixteen or eighteen feet, but that he has known instances of its running to the length of twenty-five feet.\*

The meadow contains about two acres and a half. It is mowed twice in a season, and the average quantity is generally about twelve loads (tons) of hay the first mowing, and six the second; though sometimes considerably more. The tythe of the meadow has been compounded for at nine pounds a year.\*

The

\* This account appeared to us so singular, and the crop of grass so very extraordinary, that our Secretary went to Orcheston, to examine more particularly into it. The farmer, and divers other persons in the village, confirmed the account contained in this letter, of its amazing produce in summers when the meadow had been overflowed in the preceding winter and spring; but when the  
winter

The grass is of a sweet nature; all cattle, and even pigs, eat it very eagerly. When made into hay, it is excellent, and improves beasts greatly. The farmer says his horses will eat it in preference to corn mixed with chaff, when both are set before them together.

Should the Society wish for further information or assistance, I shall be happy in doing every thing in my power to promote their views.

winter had been dry, and the meadow not overflowed, the crop of grass was not near so large. There did not appear to be any thing peculiar in the soil; nor were the other plants or weeds growing on it more luxuriant than in many other similar situations. Some of this grass was sent to the Society at Norwich; some ingenious members of which inform us, that they think it is a species of the *Agrostis Polymorpha*, mentioned by Hudson in his *Flora Anglica*, of which there are several varieties.

Camden mentions, in his *Britannia*, a grass growing near the place where this is found, which he calls *trailing Dog's-grass*, and says, that "hogs were fed with it."

From all the enquiry made, we have not found this species of grass growing in any other part of the kingdom; hence it is possible that there may be something in the soil of this meadow peculiarly favourable to its growth.

We shall not, however, determine on this point, but recommend trials to be made of propagating it, by sowing the seed in other places, subject to be overflowed in the same manner. If it can be propagated generally, it must turn out the most profitable to the farmer of any grass yet discovered, and be of great benefit to the community.

ARTICLE



## ARTICLE XXII.

*Some Observations on Thistles as injurious in Agriculture, more particularly the Seratula Arvensis of Linnæus.*

[By W. CURTIS, Author of the *Flora Londinensis*.]

GENTLEMEN,

WHILE some of your correspondents are laudably engaged in enriching agriculture, by discovering and promoting the cultivation of new plants, permit one whom you have been pleased to elect an honorary member of your Society, to lay before you a few observations on some of the plants which are more particularly noxious to the farmer. Should they be considered as contributing to advance even in the smallest degree the design of your institution, he may be again excited to trouble you on other subjects, as information may arise from a cultivation of most of the British plants on a small scale.

There are no plants over which the oeconomic farmer ought to keep a more watchful eye than the thistle tribe. He is sensible that they are not only useless, as resisting the bite of most animals, the hardy ass excepted, but that they occupy much ground; and being furnished with downy seeds,

seeds, are capable of being multiplied to almost any distance. Hence in many parts of the kingdom, the farmers whose lands are contiguous unite in preventing the increase, by cutting them down before they seed; but this operation, though destructive to some species, will only palliate the bad effects of others.

To be acquainted with the qualities of each kind, we must observe them with much attention, and view them in a botanical and philosophical light: this alone will enable us to judge with certainty how far and by what means their destruction may be effected.

The English Thistles meriting notice, as more or less noxious, are,

1. The *Carduus Lanceolatus*, or Spear Thistle
2. *Carduus Nutans*, — Musk Thistle
3. *Carduus Palustris*, — Marsh Thistle
4. *Carduus Marianus*, — Milk Thistle
5. *Carduus Acanthoides*, — Welshed Thistle
6. *Carduus Crispus*, — Curled Thistle
7. *Onopordum Acanthium*, — Cotton Thistle
8. *Serratula Arvensis*, — \*Curled Thistle

\* The term *Way Thistle*, by which this plant has usually been distinguished, is by no means sufficiently expressive of it. The present term may, perhaps, be thought too harsh; but if any plant deserve to have a mark set upon it, it is certainly this.



The *Spear Thistle* is a large strong plant, about four feet high; the extremity of each leaf running out into a long point; its heads are large, and it grows very commonly by the sides of roads, near dunghills, and not unfrequently in fields and pastures.

The *Musk Thistle* grows to the height of 2 or 3 feet, the heads hang down, and the flowers smell somewhat like Musk; it is often found occupying whole fields, particularly on chalky or barren land.

The *Marsh Thistle* is very tall and prickly; its heads are numerous, small, and of a red colour; it grows abundantly in wet meadows, also in woods.

The *Milk Thistle* has very large leaves, which are most commonly beautifully marbled with white. Near London it appears frequently on banks by road sides; in which situation we also meet with

The *Curled* and *Wetted Thistle*. These three seldom intrude into fields and pastures.

The *Cotton Thistle* is distinguished by its size, (being perhaps the largest of the British herbaceous

ous plants) and its white woolly leaves. It grows in the same situation as the three last-mentioned.

The *Curled Thistle* is more general in its growth than any of the others, being found not only by the sides of roads universally, but also in arable land, and is not uncommon in meadows, even in such as are yearly mown. It is remarkably prickly, grows about three feet high; its heads are small, the flowers purple, and frequently white. The scales of the heads are smooth, and may in a particular manner be distinguished from all the others before-mentioned, by having a perennial root about the size of a goose-quill, which runs deep into the earth, and afterwards creeps along horizontally.

Of these thistles, all except the last are either annual or biennial; that is, remain in the ground not more than one or two years, unless renewed by seed. The last having a perennial root, continues in the earth, increasing, and throwing up new shoots every year.

Hence it will appear obvious, that if the first seven species of thistles are cut down before they perfect their seed, the ground will be entirely cleared of them; and that the last-mentioned can



no otherwise be destroyed, than by rooting it out, a process which the following experiments will sorrowfully convince the rural œconomist to be impracticable in large fields, and scarce to be performed even in an inclosed garden.

### EXPERIMENT FIRST,

*To ascertain the effects of mowing the Seratula Arvensis.*

The Hon. Daines Barrington, who is ever anxious to promote useful enquiries, desired me to try whether this kind of thistle could not be destroyed by mowing. A small patch of them, about two feet square, was accordingly planted in a good garden, in the year 1777. In the course of the summer they were mown three several times, but without any other good effect than that of preventing their seeding; for instead of being destroyed, the next spring they came up extremely vigorous, not only on the bed where they were first planted, but all around it to the distance of six feet.

### EXPERIMENT SECOND,

*To ascertain the annual Increase of the Root of the Seratula Arvensis.*

April 1, 1778, I planted in a garden a piece of the root of this thistle, about the size of a goose-quill, and 2 inches long, with a small head of leaves,

leaves, cut off from the main root, just as it was springing out of the ground. By the 2d of November, 1778, this small root had thrown out shoots, several of which had extended themselves to the distance of eight feet; some had even thrown up leaves six feet from the original root. Most of these shoots which had thus far extended themselves were about six inches under ground—others had penetrated to the depth of two feet and a half; the whole together, when dug up and washed from the earth, weighed four pounds.

In the spring of 1779, contrary to my expectation, this thistle again made its appearance on and about the spot where the small piece was originally planted. There were between fifty and sixty young heads, which must have sprung from those roots, which had penetrated deeper than the gardener was aware of, although he was particularly careful in extracting them.

From these experiments it appears deducible, that no plants are more easily destroyed than the generality of thistles, or with more difficulty than this one; there being no soil, however poor, in which it will not vegetate, nor earth so stiff but it will penetrate; in proportion, however, as the soil is rich, will be its increase.



It were much to be wished, that an investigation of this evil had afforded a remedy: at present, none appears. It is, therefore, to be feared, that spudding or cutting them down close to the ground, once or twice in the spring, is the only operation the farmer can perform to prevent their bad effects in destroying his crops on arable land, and rendering his pastures unseemly.

As nature in the preservation of this plant seems to have exerted her greatest powers, it is possible that in some future period, uses may be discovered to which it has not yet been applied.

To the ass it is the highest treat; and I have been credibly informed, that in some parts of Scotland, it is cut down as food for horses.

It would be well, if a plant so noxious in some respects could be rendered beneficial in others.

I am, &c.

WM. CURTIS.



## ARTICLE XXIII.

*On a Disease the Norfolk Stock Lambs are liable to,  
from eating self-sown Barley in Autumn.*

[By a Norfolk Farmer.]

GENTLEMEN,

**I**N our open field-lands, where sheep are mostly kept, there are every summer large tracts of barley, in which, after harvest is ended, and particularly when it proves a wet Michaelmas, a great quantity of self-sown barley comes up in October. As the sheep then run at large, they are very fond of this crop, but it often proves fatal to them.

The cold dews in the latter end of October, and the fogs in November, generally hang in drops on the blade of this self-sown crop, longer than on the rest of the herbage; and the plants themselves being of a cold watery quality, are thereby rendered still more unwholesome. After feeding on it for about a month or six weeks, the stock-lambs grow dull and heavy, rub themselves more than usual, lose their appetite, and waste till they die.

After they are once visibly affected, removing seldom saves them. The flesh of such as are killed  
appears



appears loose and flabby. The viscera is of a livid hue. and very watery; the liver is greenish, and full of small knots or kernels; the blood is viscid, with a watery sediment, and very soon turns putrid. As soon as the symptoms appear, they are blood-  
ed below the eye: this, in the first stage of the disorder, is sometimes effectual; but no other remedy has yet been discovered.

The disease does not appear to be infectious; nor are either the ewes or wethers much subject to it.

I wish the Bath Society may be able to point out a remedy;—and am, &c.

---

#### ARTICLE XXIV.

##### *Observations on the Mnyum Moss.*

GENTLEMEN,

**I**F the following hint is worthy the notice of your Society, it is much at their service.

Wherever the mnyum moss, the red root, and the marsh pennywort, grow, there the water is  
uncommonly

uncommonly cold, and perhaps of a poisonous or mineral tinge. Grazing all low lands where such plants grow, as above described, will occasion the death of many sheep, and cause some disorders in larger cattle.

I am, &c.

W. B.

#### ARTICLE XXV.

*On the superior Quality of Grain produced from SET  
Wheat, to that sown Broad-cast.*

GENTLEMEN,

**I**N answer to your query, "Whether the *flour* of  
" *set* wheat is *whiter*, or in any other respect  
" preferable to that which is sown broad-cast?" I  
know of no comparative difference but what I con-  
ceive must necessarily arise from *fuller*, more *equal*,  
and *perfect* corn, than what is generally produced in  
the ordinary or broad-cast mode: and as these  
circumstances are, I believe, always attendant on  
*set* wheat, there is less necessity of *throwing* and  
*dressing*, as practised by the farmer, and *screening*,  
as practised by the miller; in course, the short an-  
swer



It will be, that *set* wheat will produce equally good flour, without the waste and trouble that attend the other.

On lands where wheat is *set*, the crop is free from those dwinged [shrivelled] diminutive grains that are so commonly found in even the best crops of that sown broad-cast: of course, it is specifically heavier; and the proportion of flour exceeds the comparative difference of weight. Our farmers know this: they expect, and we \* give a price exceeding that which is commonly given for the reputed best wheats that were sown broad-cast.

I find the Gentlemen of the Bath Society are acquainted with our mode of setting wheat. Every farmer of industry and activity, who adopts this mode, will find the performance easy beyond his first apprehension; and feel himself repaid with an equal or greater quantity, intrinsically superior to what arises from the common practice. But I think, from the carelessness of droppers, three pecks of seed ought to be allowed to an acre.

Before I conclude, it may not be improper to inform you of an experiment I am now making in

\* This Gentleman is a Farmer, a Miller, and a Baker.

planting

planting horse-beans. I had a piece of meadow-land, or rather wet waste, almost constantly under water in the winter, and not unfrequently so in the summer. It produced little but rushes, and (in the agricultural sense) other unprofitable aquatic plants. In February last, I opened, drained, and surrounded it with a ditch, the earth of which I threw into the hollow parts to render it level. It was then ploughed in the same manner as we plough the clover-lays for wheat, by turning the turf downwards. On this I set horse-beans, and the promise of a crop is abundant; there being from eighteen to forty-eight pods generally on a plant; and the rushes seem to be eradicated.

In order to bring a considerable hollow in this field to a level, I had the surface pared off a piece of furze ground pasture, and laid upon it. On the spot so filled up, I expected the best crop; but, on the contrary, here the blossoms dropt off considerably, the plants had a blasted appearance, and the produce was inconsiderable.

I am, &c.

Norwich, Aug. 15, 1779.



ARTICLE



ARTICLE XXVI.

*An Account of the Cultivation of Siberian Barley.*

[Sent to the Norfolk Society by the *Rev. Mr. Howman*, of Bracon, in Norfolk; and transmitted to the Society at Bath by *Thomas Beevor*, Esq; of Hethel-hall.

GENTLEMEN,

**I**N consequence of your having invited the members of the Society to communicate their experiments in any branch of husbandry, I am excited to relate the result of one which I made last year, in order to form some judgment of the advantage of cultivating Siberian barley.

A small inclosure, containing 3 acres, 1 rood, 2 perches, which had been under turnips the two preceding years, was sown with common barley, excepting one ridge of land in the middle of it, containing 20 perches, which was sown with Siberian barley the same day. The soil was very dry, and much inclined to a gravel.

The time of sowing was the 28th of April 1774, and the state of the experiment as follows :

Common

	Seed per Acre.	Produce per Acre.	Weight per Bushel Pounds.	Total weight per Acre. Pounds.
Common Barley,	3	36 $\frac{1}{4}$	52	1898
Siberian Barley,	3	32	58	1856

Excess of measure in favour of the common barley, 4 $\frac{1}{4}$  bushels.

Excess of weight in favour of the common barley, 42 pounds.

A few particularities attended the growth of the Siberian barley, viz.

1. During the first three weeks after the corn came up, the Siberian was of a much deeper green, and had a much broader blade, than the common barley; after that time the difference gradually diminished.

2. The Siberian was in all its stages a fortnight forwarder than the common barley. It was mowed and housed accordingly.

3. The ears of the Siberian were much shorter than those of the common barley; being only from five to nine grains in length; whereas the ears of the common barley were from nine to thirteen.

From the first particular I had raised my expectations high in regard to the Siberian barley, and was consequently much disappointed at the appearance



pearance of the third. I then thought that the produce would be greatly deficient; but the size of the grains in a good measure prevented it.

The conclusion which I am tempted to draw from these two circumstances is this, that the Siberian requires richer land than the common barley. In my land, there appeared to be sufficient strength to produce all that luxuriance of growth which seems natural to the plant while in the grass, but not sufficient to support it in forming the ear. I am the more inclined to think this, having seen ears of Siberian barley of seventeen grains in length, which is the greatest length I remember to have observed in the common barley.

It may be remarked, that the circumstance of its requiring richer land does not seem to recommend it particularly to the county of Norfolk. On the contrary, the circumstance of its being forwarder than the other greatly recommends it to that county; for it seems evident from thence, that the Siberian barley may be, and perhaps ought to be, sown a fortnight later than the common barley.

A very large portion of our barley is constantly much damaged, both as to produce in measure  
and

and weight, by being sown too late,\* in consequence of the necessity we are under of preserving some of our turnips as long as possible.

I am sufficiently aware that this experiment is not decisive; and that a single experiment, however decisive it may seem, is not properly conclusive; but I hope you will soon receive many others, and this may then contribute its mite towards forming an average, from which a just conclusion may be drawn.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your obedient humble servant,

E. HOWMAN.

Brace, near Norwich,

Feb. 11, 1775.

P. S. As it has been demonstrated before the House of Commons, that the weight of the flour of heavy wheat exceeds the weight of the flour of light wheat *more* than the difference between the respective weights of the grain; it may be safely concluded, that the same thing holds true with respect to heavy and light barley of the same kind: and with respect to the Siberian barley, it may certainly be concluded, that the weight of its

\* The Norfolk Farmers seldom begin to sow Barley till May.



flour exceeds the weight of the flour of common barley in a still more eminent degree; because a part of the weight of the common barley arises from a husk, whereas the husk of the Siberian barley is left upon the ear when threshed. So that in this experiment, as the weight of the grain of the Siberian so far exceeded the weight of the grain of the common barley, as *almost* to compensate for the great deficiency of measure per acre, the weight of the flour of the Siberian barley per acre would probably have been found equal to, if it had not *exceeded*, the weight of the flour of the common barley.

As a bread-corn indeed in this county, barley seems to be out of the question; but the nourishment must be in proportion to the weight of the flour, however used.

Two things, however, want to be ascertained by well-authenticated experiments, viz. the quality of the Siberian barley in malting; and the quality of the beer made of that malt.



## ARTICLE XXVII.

[ *On the Use of Fern-Ashes as a Manure for  
Wheat Land,*

Aug. 10, 1779.

GENTLEMEN,

**F**OR several years past I have entertained a notion, that fern being burnt upon a fallow-ground would produce an excellent dressing for turnips and wheat; but have had no opportunity of making use of it myself, nor could I prevail till lately on either of the numerous farmers to whom I have mentioned it, to give it one trial.

The ashes of fern are stronger than any other, and must consequently, on account of the great quantity of salts it contains, be of infinite service in promoting vegetation.

I have great reason to believe, that fire has a beneficial effect on land, by reducing many parts of it to a more proper state for distributing its nutritive particles to the roots of plants. It must also destroy a great part of the roots and seeds of all kinds of weeds which may be in the ground,

Vol. I.

I

and



and consequently, in that respect, of very essential service.

In the course of last summer, (1778) a farmer who lived in my neighbourhood had a field of five acres under a fallow for wheat. It lay adjoining to a common which produces abundance of fern, and I obtained a promise from him to dress a part of it therewith. One other part of the field was dressed with dung alone; and the remainder with a mixture of lime and old mud taken out of a mill-pond at the bottom of the field. This last-mentioned dressing was well mixed, and laid on in a large quantity. No exact account was kept of the expence of the fern-dressing, nor of the quantity used;\* we can, therefore, only guess at these particulars. It is, however, an undoubted fact, that 3s. 6d. is more than sufficient to pay for cutting, drying, and carrying a waggon load in such a convenient situation; and upon due enquiry, I was informed that about four waggon loads were laid on an acre; consequently it must have been as cheap a dressing as could possibly be laid on it.

\* These are some of the omissions which render the experiments made by common farmers so indecisive. They ought to be particularly accurate in estimating the quantity of manure, and the expence per acre; and in describing the nature of the soil. Without this, a just conclusion cannot be formed on the success of any experiment.

This

This field of wheat was reaped the 3d instant, as far as the fern was burnt, (which was two acres) the wheat was in every respect the best in the field, being taller, stronger, thicker, the ears larger and finer, and the crop very clean from grass and weeds. The reapers all declared they had not cut any wheat so good this season.

The part dressed with lime and mud was better than that dressed with dung only, that being the worst of all. The owner of the wheat and myself were both of the opinion, that the difference in respect of quantity of sheaves was in favour of the fern-dressed part, nearly as seven to five; but the difference with respect to the quantity of clean corn must certainly be in a greater proportion, by reason of the ears being so much larger and finer.

I hope the above relation (the truth whereof may be depended on) will be sufficient to convince those who are properly situated for carrying the experiment into further execution. But here permit me to observe, that successful as the above experiment proved, it was not fairly tried, for the following reasons: First, the fallow was not good for want of one or two more ploughings at the proper season; secondly, the fern was not cut until



the latter end of August, and some in September, consequently there could not be so much virtue in the ashes as there would have been in June or July.

I would recommend those who are disposed to try this dressing, to burn the fern at two different times—the first after the fallow has had the second ploughing—the other part after the ashes of the former are spread and ploughed in; by which means they will be more intimately mixed with the soil. I would also recommend that five wagon-loads of fern be burnt on an acre.

I am, your's, &c.

THOMAS PAVIER,

*West-Monkton near Taunton.*

#### ARTICLE XXVIII.

##### *On the Cultivation of Heathy Ground.*

[By a Suffolk Farmer.]

GENTLEMEN,

SOME years since I broke up ten acres of heathy ground, which had long been only a sheep-walk, and produced little else than furze, ling,\* and mole-hill thyme.

\* Erica, or Heath.

The soil was a loose blackish sandy gravel, and in general very dry. In March I turned it over with a whelming plough, about ten inches deep; and ran a pair of heavy harrows over it to get out the roots of the furze, ling, and other trumpery with which it had been overrun. These I burnt, and spread the ashes. In May, I ploughed it across with the same plough, harrowed, burnt the weeds, &c. and spread the ashes as before. In July, I ploughed it again, and spread thirty bushels of lime per acre. In September, I ploughed it a fourth time, with a common plough, harrowed it, and burnt the rubbish. By this time it was in fine tilth. In October, I sowed half of it with wheat, and the other half with rye; the former nine pecks, and the latter three bushels per acre; the winter proving favourable, the rye came up thick and grew winter-proud. In January, I ran a hurdle-fence across, and turned in my sheep to feed it off—they remained there till the end of February, and left the field almost bare. I then top-dressed it with six bushels of lime per acre, which made the crop spring vigorously. It was as fine as I ever saw, and yielded me near five quarters per acre.

The wheat did not seem so strong as I expected; but toward spring it thickened, and I had near four quarters



quarters per acre. Both the crops were clean, and answered very well.

The next year I broke up six acres more of the same kind of land, and treated it in the manner described above, till June, when I sowed it with turnips. They came up very well, and escaped the fly. I gave them two good hoeings, leaving the plants fifteen inches square. The crop proved very good in quality, but the turnips were rather small.

At Michaelmas I turned in beasts and sheep, and in six weeks fed them off. The land was very clean, and the manure left by the cattle had so enriched it, that I thought there would be no great risque in sowing it with wheat.

I gave it a good ploughing—sowed the wheat under furrow, and harrowed it down. It came up well, and the crop turned out near four quarters per acre.

In the autumn I laid on twelve loads of clay per acre; and in January, after a frost had made the clay break and mix easily with the soil, I ploughed it in with the stubble. In March, I ploughed it across. In April, I ploughed it a  
third

third time, and harrowed it fine: Then I sowed it with Zealand barley, ten pecks per acre; two weeks after sowing the barley, I threw in three pounds of Dutch clover. Both the clover and the barley soon made a fine appearance; the latter yielded five quarters per acre, and the former was a good thick plant at Michaelmas.

In the spring following I dressed it with forty bushels of soaper's ashes per acre, and in the summer mowed it twice: the first cutting was upwards of two tons, and the latter about twenty-five hundred per acre. I then broke it up for wheat, and had an excellent crop the summer following.

The lime, clay, and ashes, had doubtless their share in producing these crops; but I attribute my success chiefly to the repeated ploughings and burning the rubbish.

This land, which when I broke it up was not worth five shillings, is now worth twenty-five shillings per acre.

I am, &c.

G. L.

June 20, 1779.

ARTICLE



## ARTICLE XXIX.

*Instructions for the Prevention and Cure of the  
EPIZOOTY, or Contagious Distemper among  
Horned Cattle.*

[Translated from the French of Mons. De Saive, Apothecary to  
the Prince Bishop of Liege, by Mr. Moreau, of Bath.]

**F**ARMERS have no need to be informed, how important a matter the preservation of their cattle is. The considerable advantages they reap from them when free from accidents, and the losses they suffer when distempers spread among their herds, are sufficient motives to make them feel the interest they have in preserving their cow-houses, stables, &c. from infection, and in using all possible means to prevent its progress. But as fatal experience has proved that the use of medicines, with the powers of which they were not well acquainted, has been frequently more prejudicial than salutary in the Epizooty; and that country people by placing an unlimited confidence in pretended specifics, purchased at a very high price, have very often been drawn into a double loss, by the death of their cattle, as well as the expence of such drugs; it is thought the communication of an efficacious and cheap manner of treating

treating cattle when attacked by this distemper, and of the means to prevent their being so, will be rendering an essential service to the public.

The moment any symptoms of the distemper are perceived, about a pint and a half of blood should be immediately taken from the beast, except he has been ill a day or two, in which case he must not be let blood; but in both cases let the following draught be given:

No. 1. An ounce of the best theriaca (Venice treacle) dissolved in a pint of vinegar, after which the back bone and the whole hide must be well rubbed with a dry hair-cloth, to heat the hide and promote perspiration. No drink should be given him but a white drink, composed of

No. 2. A handful or two of rye-meal in a pailful of clear water; and, should the beast seem to want food, mix up some crumbs of rye-bread with some of the said white drink, and give it him. The animal's mouth must be washed twice a day with a cloth dipped in a mixture of

No. 3. Vinegar and water, (equal quantity of each) with a spoonful of honey to a pint of it.

If



If on the second day the beast has not dunged, a clyster composed of

No. 4. A pint of water in which bran has been boiled, two spoonfuls of salt, and a small glass of vinegar, must be given and repeated every day 'till the evacuations are natural and regular.

Besides the above remedies, the following cordial mixture:

No. 5. A pint of clear water, the same quantity of vinegar, four spoonfuls of honey or syrup, and two glasses of brandy,—must be given four times a day, to facilitate and keep up perspiration, taking particular care to repeat the friction as directed above.

Should the beast still continue low and heavy, the draught No. 1. must be repeated, unless he should be found to be hot and thirsty, in which case use only the drink No. 2. On the fourth day, if he seems more lively and free from heat, purge him with

No. 6. Two ounces of salts, and one ounce of common salt, dissolved in a pint of lukewarm water, with two spoonfuls of honey. If this does

not

not procure four or five evacuations, repeat the clyster the same day.

This mode of treatment must be continued without intermission 'till the beast begins to eat; then you must only give him the white drink No. 2, and a little good fodder; or, some rye-bread dipped in stale beer, moderately sweetened with honey or syrup.

The exterior treatment consists in the application of setons in the beginning of the distemper, at the bottom of the dewlap, and of cauteries towards the horns, between which some weight must be fixed, such as, a stone of a pound weight, or more, wrapt up in a cloth, to keep it steady. This is necessary to keep the head warm. But above all, the friction must be closely attended to, in order to determine the critical efforts of nature.

It would be well also to evaporate vinegar in the cow-house, &c. and if it could be done without risque, blowing of a few grains of gunpowder, twice a day in them, would be a very useful fumigation.

If, notwithstanding these aids, the beast be not perfectly cured in ten or twelve days, they must  
be



be continued without bleeding, unless the inflammation be very considerable; but if, after all, the distemper does not give way, the beast must be killed, and then too much care cannot be taken to bury it very deep, cover it over with the earth which came out of the hole, and a turf over all, in order to prevent the putrid vapours, which exhale from such carrion, corrupting the air, and spreading the infection.

As to the preservatives from infection, the principal, after having taken every precaution possible to prevent its communication from other herds, consists in washing the racks, troughs, &c. and the hide of the beast every day, with plenty of water; and, as the generality of people seem to place great confidence in strong aromatic fumigations, they are advised, instead of the expensive drugs of which such fumigations are composed, to use fires made with the branches of green wood, throwing pitch on it to quicken the flames and perfume the air; these fires must be lighted at some distance from the houses, for fear of accidents.

Common salt, given in small quantities every day to horned cattle, is reckoned an excellent preservative, particularly in a learned dissertation

on

on the contagious distempers among horned cattle, by Mons. De LIMBORG, M. D. and F. R. S. of London. It should be observed, that though the report of an Epizooty is often spread, yet all the disorders to which cattle are liable should not be attributed to this epidemical distemper, since they are not exempted from this even when not affected with any contagious distemper. Therefore, when a beast is taken ill, enquiry should be made if the infection be in the neighbourhood, as in such case, a suspicion of its being the Epizooty would be well grounded, and immediate recourse should be had to the remedies above-mentioned.

But as it often happens that cattle fall sick after having eaten bad fodder, or having grazed in frosty weather on the tops of herbs, &c. when covered with ice and snow, (to prevent their doing which, all possible care should be taken) to these accidents only are frequently to be attributed the sickness and death of many beasts which fall victims to them.

There is another accident no less dangerous, to which cattle are liable, which is, the washing them with waters prepared with different sorts of poisons, especially with arsenic to kill the vermin; these



these waters occasion an itching in the skin, which obliges the animal to lick himself; in doing which he sucks in the poison. It is evident, that such pernicious practices may occasion as fatal disasters and unhappy losses to farmers, as even the Epizooty itself; it cannot, therefore, be too much recommended to them, to forbear the use of such things, which never fail doing the mischief above described.

---

ARTICLE XXX.

*On the Construction and Use of Machines for Floating Pastures, and for Draining Wet Lands.*

[By a Gentleman in Wiltshire.]

GENTLEMEN,

I Beg leave to propose to your consideration, the propriety of offering a premium for the most simply constructed Machine, which shall fully answer the purpose of raising water either for draining or floating land; such Machine to be worked by a small running stream, where there happens to be a sufficient fall of water:—And another premium for a Machine capable of being worked by wind to answer the same purposes.

Machines

Machines of these kinds, properly constructed, would at once improve lands, enhance their value, and reward the ingenuity of persons skilled in mechanics.

There are many instances of pasture lands being raised two-thirds in their annual value, by being floated; viz. from one to three pounds per acre.

Any gentleman, therefore, who has twenty acres of land capable of such improvement, might well afford to expend fifty pounds in erecting such machines as would effectually answer the purpose; especially as land so watered affords, in spring, the finest pasturage for ewes and lambs.

Where the wind is to be the moving power, the chief merit of the engine will consist in its being so constructed as to be worked with the least attendance, and turn about easily of itself to receive the wind from every direction. There is a certain point between the small self-working wind machines, and the large ones which require constant attendance; which point, could it be exactly hit upon, would determine what is the largest size of the *vanes*, and what the greatest weight of the machinery, that can be constructed so as to be useful without attendance.

An



An attention to the construction of such machines as that erected on the top of Newgate, to work the ventilators, might throw some light on this subject. This turned on a pivot, to receive the wind from every quarter, by the impulse of the shifting winds impressed on the horizontal vane; and its force was equal to what would be required to raise a considerable quantity of water to the height of two or three feet, which is generally sufficient for the purposes of draining or floating land.

It seems to me that a method might easily be found to check or counteract the force of the wind when too violent, and even to stop the motion of the machine, by means of any great increase of the wind's force,

I therefore doubt not, but if the exercise of ingenuity were called forth, by the offer of suitable rewards, it would be exerted successfully in constructing some engine which would effectually answer the purpose.

I am, &c.

Marlborough, Dec. 8, 1779.



ARTICLE

## ARTICLE XXXI.

*Experiments to ascertain the Use of Soaper's-  
Ashes and Feathers, as Manures.*

[Communicated to the Society by an Essex Farmer.]

GENTLEMEN,

**I**N April last I top-dressed half a field of clover with ashlep, or soap-boiler's ashes, at the rate of sixty bushels per acre, leaving the other half in its former state. The effect exceeded my expectations. There was no apparent difference either in the soil, or in the crop it produced last year; but in consequence of this manure, the dressed part of the field produced, the last summer, nearly double the quantity of hay as the other.

I have also used this manure with great success in cold wet spongy meadow-land. It has apparently dried it, and, by its warm quality and the salts it contains, made it produce much greater crops of grass than before. I would therefore recommend it for both the above-mentioned purposes, if it is not already in use in your country, and can safely answer for its success. The farmers here will readily give from twelve shillings to a

VOL. I.

K

guinea



guinea for a waggon-load, and fetch it five or six miles, and they find their account in so doing.

Another experiment, I think, may not be improper to mention: In October last, having a field ready for sowing wheat, I manured one acre of it with ten bushels of old feathers, procured from an upholsterer, ploughing them in as they were spread; and from the success of this experiment, am persuaded there is no kind of manure for either wheat or summer corn land equal to it. The acre thus manured produced me near forty-eight bushels—the other part of the field not twenty-eight bushels on an average. The quality of the land, and of the seed sown, was equal; the extra produce could, therefore, only proceed from the manure.

I wish all possible success to your undertaking; and am,

Your's, &c.

J. B.

Oct. 4, 1777.



ARTICLE

## ARTICLE XXXII.

*On Planting Boggy Soils with Ash; and the  
Slopes of steep Hills with Forest Trees.*

[By Mr. Fletcher, near Northleach, in Gloucestershire.]

GENTLEMEN,

HAVING been pretty largely concerned in planting Forest Trees, on various soils, for more than twenty years, and tried different methods, I have found, by repeated experience, that no land whatever is so proper for the growth of *Ash* in particular, as swampy, rushy, and boggy soils. I have planted *Ash* on land which was so boggy and rotten, that the men were obliged to stand on boards, to prevent their being mired, and which, from its situation, could never be drained so as to render it fit for the cultivation of corn or grasses. It was astonishing to see their growth. Facts can be easily produced to prove, that such land (not worth a shilling per acre for any other purpose) has in divers places produced, in thirteen or fourteen years, from sixty to seventy pounds worth of the finest ash poles, at a moderate price, besides leaving a proper quantity of Oaks, &c. sown with them, for maiden timber. Where labour is not very dear, an acre of such



land may be planted with four thousand five hundred Ash sets, (which are a proper number) for eleven or twelve pounds. This, Gentlemen, I have frequently done, and I think it is an object worthy the attention of your Society.

A small expence of weeding, pruning, &c. will arise for two or three years after planting, but then it is over; and I think no method of cultivation can possibly prove so advantageous on boggy soils.

A dead foxy soil, or land over-run with furze and fern, will also answer exceedingly well for copling; and, as wood is in many places become scarce, I think planting ought to receive every possible encouragement.

There is another kind of land, which, although fit for scarcely any thing else, I have planted with great success; and that is, the sides of very steep hills, particularly in a northern aspect. If there is any depth of soil, Ash trees will do very well there; and for Scotch firs, and beech, it is a very proper situation.

I am, Gentlemen, yours, &c.

JOHN FLETCHER.

Oct. 17, 1777.

[We

[We are too apt only to take the better side of a matter in which our judgment or our interest is concerned. An acre of Ash, &c. may be planted for eleven or twelve pounds; but a very material expence is here omitted, the fencing them from the incroachments of common cattle, &c. which cannot amount to less than eight pounds per acre. We do not insert this to prevent planting, but only that others may not be misled.]

---

## ARTICLE XXXIII.

*Mode of Cultivating Turnips in Suffolk.*

[By a Gentleman Farmer near Ipswich.]

GENTLEMEN,

**A**S the Turnip husbandry, properly managed, is the foundation of the best system of Agriculture hitherto discovered, I take the liberty of sending you an account of our method of raising that valuable root, which we find very advantageous; both as food for cattle, and as a cleansing fallow for succeeding crops of grain.

In November, we plough in our wheat stubbles, and give the land four ploughings afterwards, at such times as suit our convenience. Previous to



the last ploughing, which should be in the latter end of June, we cart on twenty loads (as much as three horses can draw) of rotten dung, or muck, from the farm-yard, turned up in April, or early in May. Sometimes, as lime is the readiest and cheapest manure in these parts, it is used instead of dung, but I think the latter preferable.

One quart of seed is sufficient for an acre. New seed will come up three days sooner than old.—What is ploughed for the last earth should be sown the same day, ~~else~~, unless rain falls, the ground will be too dry for the seed to vegetate. When the turnips are within three days of being fit for hoeing, if the weather be dry, we run a pair of light harrows over the field, in a direction contrary to that of sowing, and before they are hoed the first time. We find this to be of much service.

The Turnips should be hoed with a seven-inch hoe, and left full twelve inches\* distant from plant to plant. We always hoe them twice, and by that means gain near double the weight in produce.—The labourers, who by use become very expert in this business, have three shillings and six-pence per acre for the first hoeing, and two shillings and six-pence for the second, with small beer,

\* Fourteen, or even sixteen, is better.

Crops vary according to the quality of the land, from forty shillings to three pounds per acre in value,† and are mostly fed off in the field.

In feeding them off we generally first draw off a rod in width round the field. This is done to prevent the cattle from spoiling them, by getting near the hedges for shelter in bad weather. The farmer first puts in his beasts‡—then his best wethers sheep, and lastly his lambs, which eat up all the refuse left by the others.

As soon as the field is cleared of its stock, we plough it up for barley, and give four earths.— Sow three bushels of barley per acre, half above and half under furrow. Fourteen pounds of red clover seed\* is harrowed in with the barley, and

† This is a very indeterminate quantity, as what may be worth forty shillings in one place may be worth three pounds, or more, or less, in another.

‡ We cannot agree with the custom of turning in beasts before sheep intended to be fatted. If the beasts are intended to be fatted, we apprehend the intention will be very materially lessened, by their running about. A stalled Ox ever while you live!—except in fine meadows.

\* Too much. Eight pounds are enough, if the seed be good; but on all light lands, five pounds of black grass, or hop clover milled, and five pounds of broad clover, will answer most incomparably well,

the



the land rolled after the barley is come up. The produce from thirty to forty bushels per acre. An excellent crop of clover generally succeeds the following season, which, after being once cut for hay and then seeded, is ploughed in for wheat.

The Turnip is our fallow, and the better that crop is, the finer are the crops of barley and wheat which succeed it. When the land is too wet to feed the Turnips off, we draw and carry them on some contiguous pasture.

I am, your's, &c.

N. T.

Nov. 19, 1777.

---

#### ARTICLE XXXIV.

##### *On raising Potatoes from Seed.*

[By the Rev. Mr. LAMPORT, of Honiton.]

GENTLEMEN,

**I** Take the liberty of recommending to your consideration, to offer a premium for raising Potatoes from seed; and also of sending you the method of raising them, prescribed by the ingenious Dr. Hunter, which, from several trials, I have

have found to answer all the encomiums that gentleman has bestowed on it.

My reasons for making this proposal are,

I. It perfectly coincides with a material part of your benevolent plan to increase the quantity of food for the poor: As an acre cannot be planted in the common method for less than twenty-four or twenty-five shillings, the mere purchase of the roots; the procuring plants from *seed* will not cost more than five shillings: \* So that Potatoes of the best kinds, to the amount of twenty shillings an acre, will be annually preserved for food, in-

\* The principal advantage arising from raising Potatoes from seed, will be the obtaining a better or a larger species, which will be more profitable in its cultivation for some years, than a species planted for many years together, without change: But surely no immediate advantage can happen to the planter! Let the opposed accounts ascertain the fact.

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
Sowing the seed	0	5	0	Potatoes	1	4	0
Rent of the land	0	15	0	Rent	—	0	15
Hoeing	—	0	9	Hoeing	—	0	9
Planting	—	—	0	Planting	—	0	8
	£.	1	17		£.	2	16
Difference	0	19	0				
	£.	2	16				

Produce of sown 150 bushels, at 2s. — £.15 0 0

Produce of the planted 200 bushels, at 2s. £.20 0 0

stead



stead of being cut for planting. This will be a saving to the four counties, in proportion to the number of acres planted in the method recommended.

II. Various sorts of Potatoes are produced from the seeds of the same apple, and by this means new kinds would be introduced, some of which might be more valuable than any yet raised. The farmer will have it in his power, at his own option, to preserve for his own use the best kinds, or those best adapted to his soil, and to dispose of the rest either by sale, or as food for his cattle.

III. Potatoes will, after a few years, unavoidably degenerate, and decrease in produce; while those newly raised from the seed will produce, at least, one third more than those which have been usually propagated in the county, or which can be procured from other counties, unless the farmer could certainly know that the Potatoes he purchases were newly raised from seed also.

For these reasons, this method appears likely to prove of great public utility, and to deserve a premium for encouraging it, especially as the process is neither difficult nor expensive.

The

The method is as follows:

Let the farmer, or gardener, gather the apples of his potatoes in October, and hang them up in a warm room till Christmas. Then wash out the seeds, spread and dry them on paper, and preserve them from damps till the spring. In March sow them in rows one foot asunder, in ground well prepared; and when the plants are three inches high, gently earth them up. About three weeks after, transplant them in land well dunged and made fine, and dig them up in autumn.

By this means you may have great varieties, and your crop next year will be large both in size and quantity.

---

#### ARTICLE XXXV.

*On the Method and great Advantages of extracting the Essence of Oak-Bark for Tanning.*

[Communicated to the Society, Dec. 7, 1777.]

GENTLEMEN,

**A**S there are large quantities of oak bark annually imported into this kingdom, the bulk of which renders the freight very high, and consequently makes the article very dear, besides endan-



endangering its being spoiled by getting wet, it would be of great advantage to the community if the astringent qualities of the bark could be extracted on the spot where it grows, and reduced to the consistency of a thick essence. By this means, the virtues of a large bulk of bark might be collected into a small space, which would make a great saving both in the freight and inland carriage, and render it a staple commodity for trade.

On considering the subject attentively, I am of opinion, that the scheme is practicable, and would answer extremely well. With respect to the process, this extract must first be made either by decoction or infusion; and then the watery particles must be evaporated, to reduce it to the consistency desired, in such a manner as not to lose any of the qualities necessary in tanning.

Suppose the operator has at his command a common family brew-house, with its necessary utensils: let him procure a ton of good oak-bark ground as usual for the pit; and having placed a strainer to the mash tub, fill it two-thirds with the bark; heat as much water, nearly boiling, as will sufficiently moisten it, and mash it well together. After it has stood about two hours, draw it

off clear, and put it into a cask by itself. Make a second extract with a smaller quantity of boiling water than before, so as to draw off a quantity nearly equal to the first, and put that also into the same cask with the former.

These two extracts will probably contain in them as much of the virtues of the bark as the quantity of liquid will absorb.

A third extract, rather more in quantity than the other two, may be made from the same bark, and as soon as drawn off, should be returned into the copper again when empty, and applied for the first and second mash of a quantity of fresh bark, as the three extracts may be supposed to have carried off the virtues of the first. Then proceed as before till all the bark is steeped, and a strong liquid extract is drawn from it.

The bark, when taken out of the copper, may be spread in the sun to dry, and serve as fuel in the succeeding operations.

The next process is, to evaporate the watery particles from the extract, by a gentle heat, till it comes to the consistency of treacle. This may be done either by the air and heat of the sun, or by



by the *still*, or iron pan, over the fire. For this experiment, shallow vessels will be sufficient. It must not be heated to boil; for that would be likely to drive off by steam\* what we want to retain. Let the evaporating vessel be covered, during the process, with a wooden lid, through which a number of holes are bored with a gimlet, as the steam will fly off much quicker this way, than if left uncovered; and for this reason, that in the latter case, the air pressing on the whole surface, would prevent the steam from rising so freely as it will do through a number of small apertures.†

You will be pleased to observe, Gentlemen, that my first object was, to get this extract made in America, from whence large quantities of rough bark were annually imported; but the unhappy state of the colonies prevents its taking place there at present. In some future time, perhaps, the attempt might succeed; and as the sun is much hotter there in summer than with us, the evaporation might be made by its heat, without the expence of fire.

\* In this point, we think our correspondent mistaken; being of the opinion, that boiling would not cause any evaporation of the essence itself.

† In this respect also we think the Author mistaken.

In the colder climates, such as Canada, where Dutch stoves are used five months in the year, the same fire would serve for evaporation; so that when the process, which is not difficult, becomes generally known, the country people might collect bark in the season; and during winter, when they have little to do, extract its essence. But were it carried on in a manufactory, the heat might be so frugally applied as to occasion little expence; for the evaporating vessels might be so constructed and placed, as for the steam to empty itself into the steeping tub, and there condense itself into hot water. This would save both time and expence.

The universal use of leather, and the great scarcity of oak bark, make these considerations of great importance to the public; and it were much to be wished, that fair trials were made, both of extracting the essence, and tanning leather with it when extracted, with an accurate register of the expence attending each process.

I am, Gentlemen, &c.



ARTICLE



## ARTICLE XXXVI,

*On Drilling PEASE.*

[By a Gentleman near Taunton.]

GENTLEMEN,

**P**ERHAPS the following observations on a crop of pease, may not be wholly unworthy your notice.

A farmer in my neighbourhood sowed a few pease in drills, in a common wheat field, in the beginning of November last, for the use of his family. We had some meals of them well grown, when the price was two shillings and six-pence per peck; and when they were sold at Taunton market for sixteen-pence per peck, the ripest being gathered from four of these drills only, (from which none had been gathered before) produced two pecks of pease; and as the drills were only eighteen feet in length, and two feet distant from each other, the whole space of ground occupied by the four drills was no more than sixteen square yards; from whence it appears, that one acre of ground, statute measure, would have produced upwards of six hundred pecks of green pease at the first gathering; or, if you calculate by the

acre

acre of fifteen feet to the perch, (which I take to be the fairest way) the produce would be five hundred pecks, which, at the then current price, amounts to thirty-three pounds six shillings and eight-pence. An ample encouragement for trying this method on a larger scale!

I am, &c.

T. PAVIER.

[We are obliged to this as well as the rest of our correspondents, for communicating accounts of experiments, and making calculations thereon; but must beg leave to observe, that the advantages arising from any experiments made on a *small scale*, will not be proportionably great, when that scale is considerably enlarged. In the instance before us, we doubt not the truth of the account given: the calculation is right, and the profit obvious: but we cannot think that the produce of an acre (much less of a larger quantity) would sell for the sum mentioned. An additional quantity of five or six hundred pecks of green pease, at the time they are sold at sixteen-pence a peck, would immediately reduce the price in any country market. We by no means hint this with a view to discourage experiments and calculations; but merely to guard against expectations of profit.



too sanguine to be realized. If the above-mentioned crop were sold at only nine-pence a peck, the farmer would be well paid for his labour.]

---

### ARTICLE XXXVII.

#### *An Account of the Culture of Siberian Barley, in 1774.*

[Transmitted by the Norfolk Agriculture Society.]

**T**HE intention of the Norfolk Gentlemen being to ascertain the positive produce of the grain, and also the comparative produce in the two methods of sowing in broadcast, and of setting by the dibble, the following experiments were made:—

The ground chosen for this purpose was a sandy loam, containing, exclusive of hedges, 1 acre, 3 roods, 6 perches, 19 square yards, statute measure. It had been in grass three years at the autumn of 1772, when it was broke up. In the summer of 1773, it bore oats, and in autumn the same year, had three ploughings; in the spring of 1774, it was ploughed three times more. Being then in good order, it was divided into two parts.

No. 1.

No. I. contained 3 roods, 2 perches, 9 square yards. This was sown with Siberian Barley, by dibbling, from the 9th to the 13th of May 1774. The distance of the holes was about six inches one way, and four the other. The directions given were to drop not more than two grains into each hole, and they were in general executed exactly. The quantity of grain sown in this part was one bushel and a handful. On the 18th of June, the stalk was two feet in height, and the ear completely formed in the sheath. It proved a very wet summer, and the rain beat it down. It was cut September the 6th; some of it grew before it was carried home, and some could not be threshed out of the straw; but the produce was forty bushels one peck Winchester measure, each bushel weighing fifty-four pounds.

No. II. (the other part of the field) contained 1 acre, 4 perches, 10 square yards. This was sown under furrow with Siberian barley, May the 10th and 11th, 1774, by which means this part had one ploughing more than the other. The quantity of grain sown was four bushels. This was sooner and more beaten down by the rain than the other, as it grew thicker; but as it was cut sooner, (viz. August 26) it was not so much damaged, the other having begun to grow before it



was cut. This produced forty-nine bushels Winchester measure, each bushel weighing fifty-four pounds. Bread was made of this barley, mixed with wheat flour, in the two proportions of half each, and of two-thirds barley and one-third wheat. This was repeated several times, and the latter proportion was thought to make a sweet and pleasant bread.

## COMPARISON.

## B R O A D - C A S T.

<i>Time of Sowing.</i>	<i>Quantity of grain sown.</i>
May 10—11.	4 bushels.
<i>Time of Cutting.</i>	<i>Produce.</i>
Aug. 26.	49 bushels, 54lb. per bush.

## D I B B L E D.

<i>Time of sowing.</i>	<i>Quantity of grain sown.</i>
May 9 to 13.	1 bushel.
<i>Time of Cutting.</i>	<i>Produce.</i>
Sept. 6.	54 bushels, 54lb. per bush.

So far as a single experiment can be conclusive, it appears,

1<sup>st</sup>. That on land in good order, the produce of Siberian barley is great.

2<sup>dly</sup>. That

2dly. That the method of setting by the dibble is most productive in the proportion of about one tenth part.

It is to be observed, that three-fourths of the seed is also saved; but this is allowed for the extra expence of dibbling.—The increase on the dibbled part was forty from one nearly.

---

#### ARTICLE XXXVIII.

##### *On a new Oil Manure.*

[From a Gentleman Farmer in Norfolk to the Norfolk Society; and communicated to the Society at Bath by Thomas Beevor, esq; of Hethell-Hall.]

GENTLEMEN,

I Now take the liberty to lay before your respectable Society a Receipt to make a manure for the improvement of lands, which I have with much pains been so happy as to find out, and which bids the fairest of any thing yet thought of, for general benefit. It is equal to either muck [dung] or oil-cake, both of which are allowed by all who use them to be of great utility; but there are



few who can find sufficient quantity of the former, and the latter is too expensive for general use.

The following is the composition of the Manure here recommended, with the expence, for one acre of land:—

Rape, or train-oil, 6 gallons, at 2s. 6d.	—	£.0	15	0
Sea-sand 6 bushels, at 2d.	—	—	0	1
Coarse Salt 2 bushels, at 1s.	—	—	0	2
Malt-coombs, 24 bushels, at 4d.	—	—	0	9
			—	—
			£.1	7

The method of preparing it is, to spread the coombs on the floor about four inches thick—then sprinkle the salt as level as you can; throw on half the quantity of sand, and half the quantity of oil, out of a watering pot—turn it and rake it well—afterwards add the rest of the oil and sand as before—turn it well 'till thoroughly mixed, and then throw it in a heap for use.

As the prolific quantity of oil-cake is only in proportion to the oil it contains, the composition I now recommend must be preferable, having a much greater quantity of oil in it; and as malt-coombs are a manure of themselves, especially for turnip-land, at about eighty or ninety bushels per acre, I dare venture to assert, that twenty-four bushels,

hushels, with the addition of oil, is equal to the above quantity, or even to twelve loads of muck. The sand, and salt mixed with it, not only occasion it to imbibe the oil more freely, but likewise give it a better body for the conveniency of spreading on the land.

Some Gentlemen may think that the quantity of salt is too little; but I am truly convinced of the contrary, having found by experience, that a ton, or even a ton and a half, has not answered so well as three or four hundred. The case is very similar with regard to lands near the salt-marshes, where the tide sometimes overflows them; and it is well known by those who occupy such lands, that nothing will grow for three or four years; but afterwards they will become very fertile. The reason I shall not take upon me to give, but have found it so by my own experience.

If Gentlemen will make trial of this manure, I have no doubt but it will answer their utmost wishes. Some farmers here have used only half the above quantity per acre, notwithstanding which they had good crops.

J. C.

Wells, (Norfolk) June 12, 1776.

P. S.



P. S. I was observing a few days since a field of barley belonging to Mr. Tuttle, of Wareham, that was overflowed by the tide two or three years ago; and nothing has grown upon it since till the present year; but there is now a prospect of the finest crop I ever saw, especially on that part of the land which was overflowed. This I consider as a proof that too much salt is very injurious; and would therefore advise every farmer who makes use of it, to adopt the quantity as may be found necessary according to the quality of the land.

[On this Gentleman's manure we beg leave to remark, that nothing appears to us against its becoming generally useful but the extra expence that must attend it, from the great price of oil, and the expence of the carriage of sea-sand and dross salt, in most inland situations. Yet to those who live near the coast, and are willing to use oil at its present price, we have no doubt of its answering the purpose; perhaps common sand may be as proper as that from the sea shore; but in this case we think more salt will be requisite.]



## ARTICLE XXXIX.

*An Account of a Mode of Weaning and Rearing  
Calves, by a Norfolk Farmer.*

[Communicated by the Norfolk Agriculture Society.]

**M**R. Whitby, of Wallington, did, between the first of December 1776, and the first of April 1777, wean and rear on his farm, ten cow calves, and thirteen bull calves, by the method following:—At three days old, they were taken from the cows, put into a shed, and fed with flet (skim'd) milk for a month, allowing three quarts to each calf morning and evening. When a month old, they were fed with the like quantity of milk and water, morning and evening, with hay to feed on in the day time, and at noon they were fed with oats and bran equally mixed, allowing half a peck to one dozen calves. At two months old, they were fed only in the morning with milk and water, they had hay to feed on in the day time, and at evening, instead of noon, had the same quantity of bran and oats, with water to drink. They were fed in this manner until the middle of April, when they were turned out to grass all day, and taken into a shed at evening, and fed with  
 hay



hay until there was plenty of grass, and the weather grew warm.

Such of the calves as were weaned in March were continued to be fed with milk and water every morning until Midsummer. All the said calves are in good health and condition, and the Society allowed the premium offered on that head the preceding year.

#### ARTICLE XL.

#### *On raising a Crop of WHITE OATS and GRASS-SEEDS.*

[By a Berkshire Farmer.]

GENTLEMEN,

**A**S I observe in your advertisements frequent invitations for the correspondence of practical farmers, the following account, being a just one, is much at your disposal.

In the year 1774, I bought twelve acres of land, which had been sown with white oats and grass-seeds to lay down for meadow.

On

On examining my plant of clover, &c. after the oats were off, the couch-grass and clutter, [weeds] from its having been laid down very foul, had almost totally destroyed the young grass; there being so little left, that no profit could be expected from letting it stand. I therefore had it ploughed up immediately; and my crop of oats having been housed pretty early, I gave it a good tillage. After getting out as much of the couch-grass and rubbish as I could, before the winter came on, I had it ploughed up in rough stretches, (or single ridges) that it might have every advantage of the winter's frost to mellow it, which it did very effectually. In the spring my plough went to work again: we found the roots of couch, &c. which had been disturbed by the tillage in autumn, generally dead. Then I sowed it again with white oats and grass-seeds, not the rubbish of a hay-loft, which abounds generally with the seeds of numberless weeds; but the best I could collect. My neighbours persuaded me to dung it; but this I omitted till the crop of oats was got in. I then dressed it well with the best stable-dung I could procure. My crop of oats was but indifferent; but my grass the following summer, being of the most excellent kinds, was full two tons per acre at one cutting. I did not mow it a second time, as I wanted the feed—nor did I cut it



it the year following. At the latter end of the succeeding year I dressed it again, and have had as good crops since as from meadow-land held at one-third more annual rent.

I am, &c.

C. T.

Berks, Aug. 24, 1779.

---

ARTICLE XLI.

*Answers to the Society's printed List of Queries.*

[Communicated by EDWARD SAMPSON, esq; High Sheriff of the County of Gloucester.]

Henbury, Dec. 14, 1778.

GENTLEMEN,

I Have the pleasure herewith to transmit answers to the list of Queries, with which you some time since honoured me. If they in the least degree answer the Society's expectations, it will be a satisfaction to

Your very humble servant,

EDWARD SAMPSON.

Answers to the Queries proposed by the Agriculture Society at Bath, by

RURICOLA GLOCESTRIÆ,

*To the First Query.*—Cone wheat, and blue ball, on strong clays, and deep rich loams; the several kinds of Lammas wheat on loams, sand, gravel, and stone-brash land. Barley most natural on sandy, gravelly, and stone-brash; but it will return large crops on clays, although the grains are more coarse and brown.

Pease for culinary uses on sands and loams;—for pigs, on clays, gravel, and stone-brash.

Beans on strong clay and deep loam, the same as cone wheat.

Vetches on gravelly soil and stone-brash.

Turnips on every kind of soil, with good and repeated ploughings, and proper manures;—most natural on a sandy loam.

Cabbages on strong deep clays and rich loams.

Carrots on deep loams abounding with sand, and not too stiff; and on any deep light soil duly cultivated.

The quantities of seed depend much on the season and time of sowing. Wheat from seven to ten pecks



pecks per acre. Barley from ten to sixteen pecks. Pease and beans ten pecks if drilled, twelve if planted, sixteen if sowed, and earthed or harrowed in. Vetches from eight to ten. Turnips from ten to twenty-four ounces. Much depends on the skill of the sower. Cabbages and carrots have the like dependance.

The average produce cannot be ascertained with precision, because of blights, mildews, ear-grubs, and many other accidents to which all sorts of grain are incident; and, exclusive of these, much depends on the nature of the soil and mode of cultivation.

*To the Second.*—On clay and loamy soils, if old arable long in tilth, the following course is generally practised: 1. Turnips, as a fallow-crop; 2. Barley; 3. Clover, mowed early, and then fed; 4. Wheat, on one earth; 5. Pease, or beans; 6. Wheat, then Turnips. If a new farm from pasture, 1. Beans, or Pease; 2. Wheat; 3. Barley: Or, 1. Turnips; 2. Barley; 3. Clover; 4. Wheat, and then Turnips again.

On light thin and stoney soils, 1. Turnips; 2. Barley; 3. Clover, mowed early and fed till Midsummer, then let it grow, and plough it in for

for wheat. Vetches in winter, and fed off for Turnips.

*To the Third.*—For stiff clays, sand in due quantity; for light sand, clay in due quantity; and for both, lime duly prepared; lyas lime for light sands; marble lime for heavy soils.

For gravelly and loamy land, yard-dung, lime-chalk, and shovelling of highways in composts.

For moorish and cold soils, gravel, highway-earth, very small stones, coal-ashes, soaper's-drains, and pig's-dung.

For cold wet lands, no manure effectual without draining, and then the same as for the last.

For stone-brash land, any kind of manure laid on in a half rotten state. The quantity per acre must be learned from experience. It is better to lay on at twice than too much at once. The season from February to September. The time of lasting is according to the understratum, which, if compact and warm, will render the manure durable; if loose, or a cold clay, it will soon be gone.



*To the Fourth.*—No new discovery of manure in the south parts of Gloucestershire, except about Bristol. The dung and urine of pigs, fattened by the wash of the distillers, is found to be excellent manure for any kind of land, but more especially cold clays. The lees or suds of soap-makers are also found of great use, as well as the urine of pigs, by being sprinkled over pastures in the same manner as the roads are watered about London. Care must be had to due quantity, or the verdure will be destroyed. Experience is the best guide.

*To the Fifth.*—All dressings on cold wet lands will be very ineffectual, unless the lands are first dried by under-draining. Soot is the most beneficial, only the hay will smell of it.

*To the Sixth.*—Stone is the best and most lasting; wood is a substitute, and will be lasting also if constantly wet; if not, it will soon be rotten, and then the trenches will close.

*To the Seventh.*—The wood which stands best against west winds, on high exposures, is the beech and the black mountain fallow, (*Salix Latifolia Rotunda*, being the thirteenth species of Miller) with a plumb-tree leaf; on moorish and boggy ground, the black alder.

*To the Eighth.*—Lucerne is cultivated by very few, and those more for fancy than profit, as it will bear no rival, but must be kept hand-weeded, or it will soon decay; nor will it succeed even with such care on lands of a cold or moist understratum.

Sainfoin is cultivated on dry, gravelly, and stone-brash land, when the understratum is not of a close compact texture, but of a loose open stoney nature, or chalky. It answers well in the broadcast method. The cause of its often failing is owing to the nature of the land, rather than to the mode of cultivation.

Burnet (the *Pimpinella Sylvestris* of Ray, *Pimpinella Sangusorba major* of C. B. 160, and *Sangusorba* of Linnæus) grows naturally in moist clay meadows, in this county; but the cattle will prefer almost all other common plants found in those pastures to it. The lesser Burnet (or *Pimpinella Sangusorba minor hirsuta* of C. B. P. and *Poterium* of Linnæus) delights in a gravelly dry soil, and is frequent in healthy sheep-pastures, and eaten greedily by those animals.

*To the Ninth.*—Turnips are generally sown as a fallow crop, after the land (of any sort) is well tilled, cleansed from weeds, and dressed with yard-



dung, lime, or any compost. We generally sow them about Midsummer, and hoe them twice; they may be effectually preserved from the fly, if, as soon as the seed-leaf appears, wood-ashes be sown over them as often as it is washed off by dews or rains.

*To the Tenth.*—The drill is preferable to the broad-cast method, in loose or loamy land; but not in clays or stoney soils.

*To the Eleventh.*—The comparative advantage of oxen is great where they are bred by the farmer who uses them, and fed on commons in summer, and on straw in winter, till three years old, (but not so much where they are bred in inclosed lands, or bought at four years old) and worked till six or seven; they are less liable to sickness than horses; and if accidents befall them, they are of some value. Two oxen will do more work than one horse of equal value with them, nearly in proportion as six to four, and they cost less in keep.

*To the Twelfth.*—In places subject to rot sheep, fold them before the dew falls, and keep them in fold till it exhales in spring and summer; in winter attend to this as much as the weather will admit.

admit ; and feed them in the fold, or on turning out, with hay on which salt has been sprinkled at stacking up at harvest.

It is a known truth, that the pastures (though marshes) which are overflowed by the salt water at the vernal or autumnal high tides, never rot sheep, but are an antidote to the disease, if the infected are depastured thereon while the disease is recent.

*To the Thirteenth.*—Chiefly in the cross-tree, pot-hook-drail, swing-plough, which with two horses will plough most kinds, and with three horses any sort of land ; having a point to the share for stoney lands, and no point in lands that are not stoney.

---

#### ARTICLE XLII.

*On the great Increase of Milk from feeding  
Milch Cows with Sainfoin.*

[By an Essex Farmer.]

GENTLEMEN,

IN looking over your list of premiums, I was much pleased to find your Society had encouraged the cultivation of Sainfoin. In this neighbourhood,



bourhood, we have many large fields of this excellent grass, and find it the best and most profitable of any that we raise.

As the roots strike deep in our chalky soil, this plant is not liable to be so much injured by drought as other grasses are, whose fibres shoot horizontally, and lie near the surface. The quantity of hay produced is greater and better in quality than any other. But there is one advantage attending this grass, which renders it superior to any other, and that arises from feeding it with milch cows. The prodigious increase of milk which it makes is astonishing, being nearly double that produced by any other green food. The milk is also better, and yields more cream than any other.

I give you this information from my own observation, confirmed by long experience; and if your farmers would make trial, they would find their account in it far more than they expect.

Your's, &c.

J. B.

*Near Saffron-Walden, Feb. 1778.*



ARTICLE

## ARTICLE XLIII.

*An Account of the Success attending the planting Moor-Land with Ash-Trees.*

GENTLEMEN,

**B**EING lately in the county of Essex, I was informed that a gentleman farmer there had raised a very fine plantation of Ash trees, on a piece of moor-land, which was worth little for any other purpose. Knowing him to be a very ingenious and capable farmer, both willing and able to communicate useful knowledge, I thought my examining the plantation, and giving you a just account of its planting, progress, produce, and present state, might be acceptable to the Society.

The soil was a black boggy moor, and had formerly been a hop ground; but so wet that it would not answer for that or any other purpose in agriculture, although it had been cut across with many open drains, five feet deep, to take off the water. The quantity was three statute acres, and the following account of the planting and produce was given me by the farmer in writing from his own register.



‘ In the spring of 1764, I planted these three  
‘ acres of black moor with small seedling Ash  
‘ plants, drawn from my woods, hedges, and waste  
‘ grounds, at four feet distance from each other.  
‘ When they had stood two years, I cut them  
‘ down within four inches of the ground. I then  
‘ let them stand ten years, during which time  
‘ they throve exceedingly; and in February 1776,  
‘ I cut one acre and a half. The produce was as  
‘ follows:

	£.	s.	d.
‘ 131 hundred of poles, sold on the pre-			
‘ mises for	39	6	0
‘ 11 loads of firewood, sold also on the			
‘ premises at 16s. per load	8	16	0
	£.48	2	0

‘ The other acre and a half is still standing,  
‘ and much superior to that already cut.’

On examining the standing part of the planta-  
tion, it appeared to be in the most healthy and  
vigorous state. The shoots were generally three  
in each root, strait and clean; the bark being  
clear, smooth, and of a fine blueish green. The  
annual shoots were frequently from three to four  
feet in length; and from their present appearance  
I am fully of the opinion that, if cut next spring,  
this

this part of the plantation will exceed the other at least one-third in value.

The young shoots, in that part of the plantation cut in 1776, are remarkably strong and healthy, and bid fair to be fit for a second cutting in seven years.

By this easy and judicious management, one acre and a half of land, not worth five shillings a year for any other purpose, has paid the planter near fifty pounds in twelve years; and the acre and a half now standing will, if cut next season, probably bring him full seventy pounds.

The first five years after planting, they were kept clear from weeds, but that trouble and expence has been long since at an end; and in time to come, after deducting the small charge of cutting, the whole produce may be reckoned clear gain.

This, surely, must be a sufficient encouragement for gentlemen in other counties to plant such lands in the same manner, as it will at once prove beneficial to the owner, and to the community.

I am, &c.

EDMUND RACK.

Bath, June 28, 1779.



## ARTICLE XLIV.

*On the Use of Stagnant Water as a Manure.*

[By a Gentleman Farmer in Norfolk.]

GENTLEMEN,

**I** Make no apology for transmitting to you an account of the following experiment, because I think it may prove as useful to others as it has been to myself.

At the lower end of my farm-yard is an old pond, or reservoir of water, which is the common receptacle of every thing that drains from the other parts of my yard, stables, and the ditches of several fields. On my first coming into the farm, it was nearly dry, but during the course of the winter, a considerable quantity of water was collected in it, which, as the spring advanced, grew very thick and dark coloured, and in the summer abounded with insects.

The weather proving dry, and my pumps failing, I used a quantity of this water for my garden, and was soon surprized to see how strong and vigorous the plants proved that were watered with it. This led me to consider that it might probably prove a rich manure for pasture-land; but the quantity

quantity then remaining in the pond was too small to make any considerable trial with. Determined, however, to ascertain the truth or fallacy of my conjecture, in the latter end of July 1772, I measured out two spots of fifty square yards each, in an adjoining meadow, which had been mowed, and was much burnt up. And in order to prove how far this exceeded other water, I watered one spot with it, and the other with water from a small adjacent river, three times a week, for a month together, there being little rain all that time. I observed the effects carefully, and at the end of the month, the two spots were in the following state:—That which had been watered from the river was far better than the rest of the field. The grass was tolerably thick and high, but weak and faint, seeming to have little virtue in it, and of a yellowish green. But on the other spot, which had my pond-water, the grass was much thicker and higher, being as strong and succulent as any part of the first crop had been, of a deep healthy green, and near eighteen inches high. I then determined to cut both and keep them separate, in order to ascertain the comparative value of the hay. I did so; and when it was made, on weighing each, I found that on which the pond-water had been used near double in quantity, and much superior in quality, to the other.

I did



I did not water either of the spots any more that season; but the next summer, I found the effects of this watering to an inch in the said meadow; the grass being much thicker and higher than on any other part of the field. I considered this as proof positive, and determined in future to increase the quantity of my pond water. For this purpose I emptied the pond, enlarged it, and lined the bottom and sides with clay eight inches thick, to prevent the water from soaking into the earth. I then laid covered drains into it from my stables, ox-stalls, kitchen, dairy, and necessary; (the latter I regularly emptied once a year into it) and threw in all the offal made in the house, cabbage leaves, rotten fruit, and the like; by these means the water soon grew very putrid, and I had it in great plenty. In my garden I now used no other manure, and yet found the produce much superior to my neighbours, who dunged ground equally good freely. Having a common water-cart made with a trough behind full of holes, I then watered my pasture and meadow land with the greatest success. Twenty carts of this water on an acre in the beginning of May, and in July, would render my crops of grass and rowen\* far better than any manure I could lay on without it. After this success, I tried it on arable, and found it equally serviceable on corn as on grass lands.

If

\* Aftermath.

If this relation of my experience should induce any of the Western farmers to follow my example, they will have no cause to repent their labour, and it will sufficiently recompence me for the trifling task I have undertaken in communicating this to you.

I am, &c.

R. S.

W—, July 10, 1779.

#### ARTICLE XLV.

#### *On the Management of CLOVER.*

[By a Gentleman Farmer in Suffolk.]

GENTLEMEN,

AS Clover is a grass which suits our climate better than almost any other, I think the proper cultivation of it an object of national importance; and therefore take the liberty of informing you, how I have for several years managed it with great success.

In April, after my barley is come up, I sow about eight pounds of clover-seed per acre on it,  
and



and roll the land. This answers two good purposes, namely, pressing and covering the seed, and fixing the roots of the barley more firmly, which in a light soil especially, is of great service.

After the corn is reaped, I omit turning in any cattle till the crop of clover gets up pretty high and thick, which it will generally be by the end of October. I then turn in sheep and other small cattle for about a month, or, if the crop is large, six weeks. After this time, I let it remain unseeded till April. My cattle are then turned in, which eat it off pretty bare by May, at which time I clear it for a crop of hay. If the season is not remarkably dry, it will be ready for the first cutting by the middle of June, and generally yields me two tons per acre.

Experience has taught me, that the nearer the ground clover is cut the better, if it be cut early, but if it has stood too long, the bottoms of the stalks will be dry and naked.\* In that case, it ought not to be cut so low, as the hay would be more sticky and coarse. If rain follows the first

\* To this the writer might have added, that the stalk being drained of its moisture, the root is also much exhausted, and will require longer time before it sends forth new shoots for a second crop.

cutting,

cutting, the second crop will be ready about the  
 month of September. The best time is when the  
 flowers are all full blown, and the earliest begin  
 to turn brown.

When I intend the second crop for seed, I  
 usually let it stand till near October. This occa-  
 sions it to thresh the better, and there is no dan-  
 ger of the seed shedding in the field.

In order to prevent the inconveniences that  
 seed clover is liable to in a wet autumn, I generally  
 leave half my crop unfed in April, by which  
 means it is fit for cutting near a month sooner than  
 it otherwise would be; and the second, or seed-  
 crop, is brought more into the summer. When  
 the autumn proves wet, this method is attended  
 with many advantages; the seed ripens better, and  
 is threshed with much less trouble and expence.  
 The sample is also better coloured, and the straw,  
 being less beaten to pieces, makes better fodder  
 for my cattle.

The best method I have ever found to prevent  
 cattle from being hosed, as it is here called, or  
 choaked, on their being turned into green clover,  
 is to let them remain at the first no longer than till  
 their bellies are full; and while feeding, to keep  
 them



them constantly stirring. For as it is their greediness in swallowing the mouth-fulls too fast, and before it is sufficiently chewed, which occasions these accidents; if they are interrupted every two or three mouth-fulls, so as to give time for the balls to sink into their maw before the next follows, it will effectually prevent suffocation. Whenever, notwithstanding this precaution, any of my cattle have swelled, I have immediately opened a vein, and stabbed them in the flank near enough the hip-bone to prevent wounding the intestines. As soon as this was done, I put a quill or reed into the orifice to keep it open, that the wind might have a free passage out, and keep the animal warm till it recovered its breath. By this means I never lost more than one, and that was occasioned by the remedy being applied too late.

I am, &c.

W. E.

*Near Halfworth, May 20, 1779.*



ARTICLE

## ARTICLE XLVI.

*Thoughts on the Rot in SHEEP.*

To the Secretary of the Bath Agriculture Society.

S I R,

**T**HE great attention of the Bath Society to such subjects as promote the public good, induces me to trouble you with a few loose thoughts relative to a disorder most fatal in an animal of vast importance to the "agriculture, manufactures, and commerce of this kingdom."

The cause of the Rot in Sheep, says Mr. Boswell, in his late ingenious Treatise on watering Meadows, is unknown.—Mr. ARTHUR YOUNG, in recapitulating all the information he could get in his Eastern Tour, observes, that "the accounts are so amazingly contradictory, that nothing can be gathered from them," but concludes, that "*every one knows that moisture is the cause.*"

In differing from an author of Mr. YOUNG's acknowledged merit, supported by the general opinion of mankind, I am led to examine my own sentiments with caution and distrust;—but, unless it is only meant, that moisture is generally the re-  
mote



*mote cause*, it will be difficult to account for the Rot being taken on fallows in a single day, and in water-meadows sometimes in half an hour, when in grounds of a different sort, although excessively wet and flabby, sheep will remain for many weeks together uninjured.

Another opinion, which has many adherents, is, that the rot is owing to the quick growth of grass or herbs that grow in wet places.

Without premising, that all-bounteous Providence has given to every animal its peculiar taste, by which it distinguishes the food proper for its preservation and support, (if not vitiated by fortuitous circumstances) it seems very difficult to discover, on philosophical principles, why the quick growth of grass should render it noxious,—or why any herb should at one season produce fatal effects, by the admission of pure water only into its component parts, which at other times is perfectly innocent, although brought to its utmost strength and maturity by the genial influence of the sun. So far from agreeing with those who attribute the Rot to quick-growing grass, which they call flashy, insipid, and destitute of salts, to me the quickness of growth is a proof of its being endued with the most active principles of vegetation, and

is one of the criterions of its superior excellence. Besides, the constant practice of most farmers in the kingdoms, who with the greatest security feed their meadows in the spring, when the grass shoots quick and is full of juices, militates directly against this opinion.

Let us now consider whether another cause may not be assigned, more reconcileable with the various accounts we receive of this disorder. If our arguments, however specious, are contradictory to known facts, instead of conducting us in the plain paths of truth, they leave us in the mazes of error and uncertainty.

Each species of vegetables and animals has its peculiar soil, situation, and food, assigned to it. Taught by unerring instinct "the sparrow findeth her a house, the swallow a nest, and the stork in the heavens knoweth her appointed time." The whole feathered tribe, indeed, display a wonderful sagacity and variety in the choice and structure of their habitations. Nor can it be doubted that the minutest reptile has its fixed laws, appointed by Him whose "tender mercies are over all his works."



The numerous inhabitants of the air, earth, and waters, are strongly influenced by the seasons, and by the state of the atmosphere; and the same causes, perhaps, that rapidly call myriads of one species into being, may frequently prove the destruction of another. Is it then improbable, that some insect finds its food, and lays its eggs, on the tender succulent grass found on particular soils, (especially wet ones) which it most delights in? Or that this insect should, after a redundancy of moisture, by an instinctive impulse, quit its dank and dreary habitation, and its fecundity be greatly increased by such seasons, in conjunction with the prolific warmth of the sun?

The flesh-fly lays her eggs upon her food, which also serves to support her future offspring; and the common earth-worm propagates its species above ground, when the weather is mild and moist, or the earth dewy.

The eggs deposited on the tender germ are conveyed with the food into the stomach and intestines of the animals, whence they are received into the lacteal vessels, carried off in the chyle, and pass into the blood; nor do they meet with any obstruction until they arrive at the capillary vessels of the liver. Here, as the blood filters thro'

thro' the extreme branches, answering to those of the Vena Porta in the human body; the fecerning vessels are too minute to admit the impregnated ova, which, adhering to the membrane, produce those animalculæ that feed upon the liver and destroy the sheep. They much resemble the flat fish called plaice, are sometimes as large as a silver two-pence, and are found both in the liver, and in the pipe (answering to that of the vena cava) which conveys the blood from the liver to the heart.

If the form of this animal be unlike any thing we meet with among the insect tribe, we should consider that it may be so small in its natural state as to escape our observation. Or might not its form have changed with the situation? The caterpillar undergoes several changes before it produces a butterfly.

The various accounts which every diligent enquirer must have met with (as well as the indefatigable Mr. Youne) seem very consistent with the theory of this disorder.

If dry lined land in Derbyshire will rot in common with water-meadows, and stagnant marshes, if some springy lands rot when others are perfectly safe, — is it owing to the circumstance



of water, or that of producing the proper food or nidus of the insect? Those who find their after-grass rot till the autumnal watering, and safe afterwards, might probably be of opinion, that the embryo laid there in the summer is then washed away or destroyed.

With regard to those lands that are accounted never safe, if there is not something peculiar in the soil or situation, which allures or forces the insect to quit its abode at unusual seasons, it may be well worth enquiring, whether from the coarseness of their nature, or for want of being sufficiently fed, there is not some grass in these lands always left of a sufficient length to secure the eggs of the insect above the reach of the water?

Such who assert that *flowing* water alone is the cause of the Rot can have but little acquaintance with the Somersetshire clays, and are diametrically opposite to those who find their worst land for rotting cured by watering. Yet, may not the water which produces this effect be impregnated with particles destructive to the insect, or to the tender germ which serves for its food or nidus?

For solving another difficulty, "that no ewe ever rots while she has a lamb by her side," the gentlemen

gentlemen of the faculty can best inform us, whether it is not probably, that the impregnated ovum passes into the milk, and never arrives at the liver. The same learned gentlemen may think the following question also not unworthy their consideration :

Why is the Rot fatal to sheep, hares, and rabbits, (and sometimes to calves,) when cattle of greater bulk, which probably take the same food, escape uninjured ?

Is the digestive matter in the stomach of *these* different from that of the others, and such as will turn the ova into a state of corruption ; or rather, are not the secretory ducts in the liver large enough to let them pass through, and be carried on in the usual current of the blood ?

It seems to be an acknowledged fact, that salt-marshes never rot. Salt is pernicious to most insects. They never infest gardens where sea-weed is laid.\* Common salt and water is a powerful expellent of worms bred in the human body.

\* And yet sea-weeds, steeped a few days in the purest spring water, abound with animalcula of various species.



I could wish the intelligent farmer would consider these truths with attention, and not neglect a remedy which is cheap and always at hand.

LISLE, in his book of husbandry, informs us of a farmer who cured his whole flock of the Rot, by giving each sheep a handful of Spanish salt, for five or six mornings successively. The hint was probably taken from the Spaniards, who frequently give their sheep salt to keep them healthy.

On some farms, perhaps the utmost caution cannot always prevent the disorder. In wet and warm seasons, the prudent farmer will remove his sheep from the lands liable to rot. Those who have it not in their power to do this, I would advise to give each sheep a spoonful of common salt with the same quantity of flour, in a quarter of a pint of water, once or twice a week.

When the rot is recently taken, the same remedy, given four or five mornings successively, will in all probability effect a cure. The addition of the flour and water will, in the opinion of the writer of this, not only abate the pungency of the salt, but dispose it to mix with the chyle in a more friendly and efficacious manner.

Were it in my power to communicate to the Society the result of actual experiment, it would doubtless be more satisfactory. They will, however, I am persuaded, accept of these hints, at least as an earnest of my desire to be serviceable. Should they only tend to awaken the attention of the industrious husbandman, or to excite the curiosity of some other enquirer, who has more leisure and greater abilities, I shall have the satisfaction of thinking that my speculations, however imperfect, are not entirely useless.

I am, Sir,

your very humble servant;

**BENJAMIN PRICE.**

Salisbury, Dec. 3, 1779.

#### ARTICLE XLVII.

*On the Mode of Cultivating and Curing the  
RHEUM PALMATUM, or True Rhubarb.*

GENTLEMEN,

**A**S the true Rhubarb of the shops is a very valuable drug in medicine, and, considered as an article of foreign commerce, very expensive; I would beg leave to propose to the Society  
at



at Bath, that they endeavour to encourage its cultivation in this country, by offering a premium to the person who shall raise the greatest quantity of the best kind, and cure it in such a manner as to render it equal in quality to that annually imported from abroad. It is a plant to which our climate is not unfriendly, and it may easily be cultivated with success.

I had last summer some plants of it in my garden, which were very vigorous, rising to the height of eight feet. The roots weighed from eight to twelve pounds, and, when cured, the quality was allowed by the faculty to be equal to that of the Turkey Rhubarb.

But to give an opportunity for the medical gentlemen of Bath to examine and ascertain its quality, I herewith send you a specimen of the cured root, and a quantity of the seed in good preservation, for such persons as may chuse to cultivate it.

As to the culture of this plant, my knowledge has been chiefly acquired by my own experience, and that it may become an useful article of agriculture and commerce is, I think, not a very hazardous presumption.

The

The seeds, sown upon a very gentle hot-bed in March, readily vegetate; and when the roots are about the size of a crow's quill, they should be carefully drawn up to preserve the tap-root, and planted in fine rich earth in a deep soil; and if the weather should prove dry, they must be watered. When the plants are once in a growing state, all further care and trouble, but that of keeping them free from weeds, is at an end.

The distance of the plants from each other should be eight feet; and as they disappear about seven months in the year, in this interval the ground may be usefully employed in many articles of gardening, from the middle of August to the beginning of April.

I am of opinion, the seeds will grow in the natural ground, if sown in a good exposure; but this I have not tried. It is, however, a little remarkable, that although innumerable seeds fall annually into the ground, I never perceived a single plant to grow spontaneously.

The seed which I now present to the Society will afford opportunities for making various experiments, from whence some certain principles may be drawn. The best season for taking up the



the root for curing is, I think, when and as soon as the stem and leaves decay. If taken up in the spring, it is so succulent as to be dried with difficulty, and I believe loses a good deal of its resinous particles by the glutinous juice that issues from it.

The specimen sent herewith is from a root of six or seven years growth, taken up about a month since. It should, on taking up, be divided into proper parts, and the outer rind sliced off, then hung on a string exposed to sun and air, and defended from wet. Each piece should hang separate from the other, and care should be taken that it does not grow mouldy. When hardened on the outside, let it be removed to the corner of a kitchen chimney, where a moderate fire is constantly kept, till it is perfectly dry. It may then be rasped, and all the discoloured outside taken off.

I am convinced that the older\* the plant is, the better the quality will be; for although it may have great virtues at four or five years growth, and may attain to upwards of twenty pounds weight when green, yet the root will be horny and stinky when dried, and not of that woody fine

\* See ARTICLE XLIX.

texture or appearance which it acquires at a more mature growth.

The ground on which mine was raised is a garden; the soil deep and fertile, but has not had any sort of manure since the seedling plants were first raised.

I would just add, that this plant does not seem fitted by nature for transplanting; and if it should be found capable of being raised in the natural ground, I think it would thrive much better.

If some such method as the following were tried, it might answer:—After marking out the ground at proper distances, take out the earth twelve inches deep and eighteen diameter; let the said earth be sifted and put in again loosely, then sow a few seeds thereon, and cover each plat with a hand-glass. If they succeed, the most central plants may be left to stand, and the rest drawn up.

I am, &c.

R. D.

*Minthead.*



ARTICLE



## ARTICLE XLVIII.

*On the Cultivation of RHUBARB.*

[By a Gentleman near Norwich.]

GENTLEMEN,

I AM greatly obliged to you for the favour of your letter, inclosing some seeds of the Rheum Palmatum, together with the directions sent by your ingenious correspondent at Minehead,\* in return for which I have transcribed and sent you those which I some time since received from a gentleman who has resided many years in Russia, and who assured me he received them from the late Dr. Mounsey, who was archiater to the Empress, and who had constantly followed the method here directed in that country. The Doctor's words are these:—

‘ The proper time for planting the seeds of the  
 ‘ Chinese, or the Turkey Rhubarb, is in April or  
 ‘ May: they may be planted in flower-pots, three  
 ‘ or four seeds in a pot, and plunged in a hot-bed  
 ‘ until the seeds vegetate. When the plants are  
 ‘ about two months old, let them be transplanted  
 ‘ into the place where they are to remain, which

\* See preceding Letter.

‘ should

should be in a fine light soil. It may not be improper to keep some of the plants in the pots till October, and some till the spring following, and then plant them out as above. When by these precautions you have secured a sufficiency of plants, you may afterwards venture to sow your seeds in the open air, as I have constantly done with success. If the seeds vegetate late in the season, they ought to be covered with mulch or moss, to preserve them in winter. When transplanted, set them at least four feet asunder in the quincunx order, or in square rows; hoe them, and keep them clean from weeds, and let the ground between each row be turned up yearly, taking care not to touch the roots. In the second or third year, the plants will begin to bear seeds, which you may sow at various times after their maturity, till you find which season suits them best. The earliest period at which the roots are useful, is at four years' growth, but even then they will be soft and spungy. So that unless for curiosity, or through necessity, they should re-

• This, in our climate, is not a sufficient distance—they should be eight feet apart; and even then, if the plants are strong and vigorous, the leaves will meet each other. This we assert from our own knowledge; and are of opinion, that in a rich soil, if they were left ten feet apart, the roots would be still larger and better.

• main



main eight years undisturbed,\* although still  
 more years will add greatly to their perfection.  
 The roots are to be taken up in autumn after the  
 stems and leaves are withered and decayed, but  
 the planter may take them up in every season of  
 the year, when he has a sufficient number, as it  
 is uncertain at which season the roots will prove  
 most solid. Upon taking them up, split them  
 into two or three pieces, and hang them upon  
 cords or rods in a kitchen or room with a stove  
 in it, that they may dry with a gentle heat.

Thus far Dr. Mounsey.

Some few gentlemen in Norfolk have, for their  
 amusement, cultivated Rhubarb; they have plant-  
 ed the *Rhaponticum*, the *Palmarum*, and the  
*Compactum*, and managed their plants very much  
 as above directed. A near relation of mine, who  
 is a physician, has used the Rhubarb of his own  
 growth some time, and pronounces it as good as

\* We apprehend that this part of the Doctor's direction must  
 have been occasioned by the difference in climate between England  
 and Russia. The latter is not so favourable to vegetation as the  
 former. Perhaps four years here may bring this plant to as high  
 a state of maturity as eight in Russia; and we are the more in-  
 duced to think this is the case, from having seen plants raised in  
 this country, the roots of which when properly cured, at four  
 years' growth, were equal in quality to Turkey Rhubarb.

any

any foreign Rhubarb. He had some plants of the *Palmatum* and *Compactum* standing so near together, four or five years ago, that the seeds saved from them produced only *mule* plants, the roots of which, he believes, will prove as good and efficacious as those of the best original plants. They are now growing in his garden within a mile of Norwich.

The following is his account of the discovery and introduction of the different sorts into medicine; which I flatter myself may not be unacceptable: 'The Rhapontic was the *rha* or *rheum* of Dioscorides, and all the antient Greeks and Romans. The Turkey and India kinds were utterly unknown to them. The Rhapontic was long supposed to be the true Rhubarb, till the discovery of the *Undulatum* about eighty years since; which was looked upon to be the true officinal Rhubarb for half the present century. It was then discarded for two competitors, the *Palmatum* and the *Compactum*, to both of which the preference has been given by different persons. Linnaeus asserts the *Palmatum* to be the true Turkey Rhubarb; Mr. Miller the *Compactum*.

I have now about twenty plants of the *Rheum Palmatum* of one year's growth only. They were raised



raised in a box of good mould, set upon one of the borders in my garden, and planted out at two months old where they are to remain. They appear to be strong and vigorous. I have also some from the seed sent me by your Secretary, and others from a friend in Russia, sown in the open ground, where I have no doubt of their coming to perfection.

I am, &c.

Sept. 26, 1778.

#### ARTICLE XLIX.

*On the Cultivation and Cure of the True*

**RHUBARB.**

GENTLEMEN,

**P**ERUSING the Farmer's Magazine for September, I was much pleased with some judicious remarks on the cultivation of the Rheum Patmarum, made, I think, by a gentleman at Minehead. With the utmost deference and respect to that gentleman's abilities and experience, I beg leave to submit the following observations, relating

relating to the culture of that valuable plant, to your consideration; which may be depended on as facts, proved by myself and others from long experience.

The seeds of this plant do not require any hot-bed to make them vegetate; but if sown in the natural ground in the spring, when the weather is open, soon come up, and thrive very fast. It delights most in a rich, light, deep soil, and warm exposure; but will thrive in almost any soil or situation. If the roots be covered with litter, or the earth be drawn over them in winter, they will rise the stronger in the following spring. The seeds should be sown where the plants are to remain; and when they appear, the ground should be kept clean from weeds. When thinned out, the distance from plant to plant should be eight feet.

The above is all that is necessary to be understood by those who wish to cultivate this plant in perfection.

As to *curing* the root for medicinal uses, I must own myself a novice in the art, this being the first year I ever attempted it; and my roots being dry, I cannot with any precision say how they will turn



out; but submit the following hints to your consideration:—

To have the root of a fine close grain or texture, drying it gradually seems to be essentially necessary. I take mine up, clean it from all dirt, and lay it in the shade, under a shed for two or three days, where, without becoming shrivelled, it will lose by degrees the exuberant moisture it had when recent from the earth. If it be exposed too suddenly to heat, either natural or artificial, or a very drying air, the root grows wrinkled, and is always horny or flinty.

Herein lies the chief difficulty; for when it is once well preserved thus far, it is safe: you may afterwards finish the process of curing, so it be done gradually, in any manner you may chuse, with success.

I cannot hold with barking or slicing the root, because, by the too easy admission of sun or air, great part of that resinous and glutinous matter, which I apprehend to be the richest part of the root, is drained off and evaporated; and which, under cover of the bark, would by degrees condense and harden with the root itself. You will therefore, I am satisfied, find roots so cured to be  
of

of a much better texture, and richer quality, than those that are barked. The older the root, the better it is for curing.

I am, your's, &c.

G. P.

Oct. 17, 1778.

*P. S.* I forgot in its proper place to inform you, that that part of the root (for there are several buds, or eyes, which will bloom in future) from whence the main or any flower stem issues, on perfecting its seed, immediately, or at least very soon after, begins to decay, and leaves the other buds sound, some or one of which will bloom the following season, according to their maturity. This is an undoubted fact; and therefore, although the older the root is the better it will be for curing, when it has passed its meridian, that proposition must be erroneous.

It is therefore my opinion, that the most proper time to take up the root for curing will be immediately on its perfecting the seed from its main or flower-stem, and to preserve *that part only*, every season, and to plant the buds with their respective roots again.



## ARTICLE L.

*On the Cultivation and Cure of the True  
RHUBARB.*

[LETTER II. by G. P.]

GENTLEMEN,

**Y**OUR Secretary's remarks on my objection to the slicing of the roots of Rhubarb when taken up to dry, seem very just: but give me leave to observe, that on my cutting the root, a quantity of matter, of the consistence of melted glue, issued from it, which, after the aqueous particles were extracted, hardened, and formed a gum or resin.

Query, Whether it is not necessary to preserve as much as possible of this substance with the root, as possessing a quality equal, if not superior, to the root itself? And allowing the root to be cut in lengths, but not barked or sliced, (which was my meaning\*) would not a great deal of that resinous matter be thereby preserved; and would not the admission of air and sun, at the extremities of such pieces only, be sufficient to extract the aqueous particles, and to purify and concoct the juices?

\* See page 194.

As to his second remark, on the decay of that part of the root from which the flower-stems arise, he might possibly have never made the observation. This is the first time of my observing it, though I have at divers times heard it attested by those who have experienced it. In the specimen I send you, the side-bulbs are apparent, and the main root in a state of decay.

It seems to me that this plant, like many other perennials, upon its first bloom, exhausts (if the bloom be strong) its vegetative principle in that part. I am sensible the root cannot be cured without shrinking considerably, and it always appears much shrunk when cured with the bark on. If it be exposed to heat, or a drying air, when first taken up, it will shrivel very much, and be horny; to prevent which, I advise laying it in the shade, or under cover.

I am, &c.

G. P.





ARTICLE LI.

*Reply to some Enquiries relative to the True*  
RHUBARB.

[By Dr. JOHN COAKLEY LETTSON, F. R. A. S. S.]

GENTLEMEN,

**T**HERE is every reason to conclude with  
Linnæus, that the Rheum Palmatum is the  
Turkey or Russia Rhubarb,

The root is perennial, but throws out annually,  
from its crown and sides, new shoots or bulbs,  
which flower and decay in succession.

It may probably be of little consequence, as to  
the vigour of the roots, whether they are taken up  
in summer or autumn; but as warm weather is  
best for drying them, the former seems most  
eligible.

The roots, if large, should be sliced, so as to  
admit of a free exsiccation.

I believe Rhubarb delights in a sandy soil, on a  
somewhat elevated situation; such a soil as carrots  
will flourish in.

Dr.

Dr. HOPE, of Edinburgh, has paid great attention to this exotic, and is very capable of giving its history, a very essential part which [i. e. its medicinal powers] is yet unestablished;—to him, therefore, I refer you.

And am, &c.

J. C. LETTSOM.

London, Nov. 21, 1778.

ARTICLE LII.

*Answers to Queries from the Bath Society  
respecting RHUBARB.*

[By Dr. HOPE, of Edinburgh.]

GENTLEMEN,

1. **T**HE Rheum Palmatum is the Turkey, or Russia Rhubarb. The India Rhubarb is the root of another species, or variety.
2. I believe your observation respecting the root drying at four years old to be well founded; and, therefore, it should be raised at that age.
3. I am of opinion, that the entire root should be hung up in the open air for two, three, or more weeks,



weeks, and thereafter cut into marketable pieces before it be put into the drying.—N. B. The cuticle should be rubbed off as soon as possible.

4. The succulent root is more purgative than the dried, therefore the more recent the better.

5. A soil that is fit for carrots will suit Rhubarb. It is believed that the roots raised in a dry soil are preferable to those raised in a moist one.

6. The season for taking up Rhubarb is from the end of July to the first of January; it should be taken up after the weather has been some time dry.

7. I know nothing to prevent its being transplanted.

I have the honour to be,

your most obedient servant,

JOHN HOPE.



ARTICLE

## ARTICLE LIII.

*On the Growth and Application of RHUBARB.*

[By a Gentleman near Norwich.]

GENTLEMEN,

**I** Herewith inclose you an account of the growth and application of some Rhubarb, sent to me by a particular friend, who is a physician of very extensive practice, and on whose accuracy and integrity I can fully rely; in which you will perceive his experiments, as to the weight and size of the roots, entirely militate with the idea one of your correspondents adopted; 'that in consequence of the annual decay of that part of the root which corresponds with the flowering stem, the roots are in fact never more than four years old, that being the usual time of their flowering.'

For this difference of opinion, if I may hazard a conjecture, I should endeavour to account, by suggesting, that although that part of the bulb or root from which the flower-stem arises may decay, yet that the fangs or tap-roots of the plant do not decay with it, but increase annually for several years. My friend the physician has, you will observe, an idea of its becoming useful as a dye,  
which



which is, I believe, new, and may, if properly pursued, prove of much importance; but take his account in his own words:—

“ In the summer of 1771, I had a plant of the true *Rheum Palmatum*, in great vigour and in full flower, growing at the distance of about four yards from a plant of the *Rheum Compactum*, which was likewise at the same time in flower. As the first was the plant generally allowed to be the true Turkey Rhubarb, I carefully collected and preserved the seeds of it, which I sowed early in the spring of the year 1772, in a bed of common light earth, about half an inch deep. In about five weeks, the plants appeared in great plenty, and were, in the beginning of the winter following, thinned, and transplanted at the distances of six and seven feet from each other. The plants were healthy and strong, although they had no particular care or attention paid to them. But what seemed most remarkable in them was, that the leaves were neither those of the *Palmatum* or *Compactum*, but a perfect mixture of both; very large and broad like the *Compactum*, but terminating in long sharp points, and in some degree indented, and resembling the *Palmatum*. In the summer 1775, they were all in flower, the stems being six and seven feet high: when their seeds  
were

were ripened, they were carefully gathered, as they have been every year since, and regularly and constantly sowed every spring, but without having ever produced a single plant. Many botanical gentlemen have viewed these plants, and all pronounced them to be mule plants, betwixt the *Palmatum* and *Compactum* species.

“In the winter 1776, I took up a root of these plants sown in 1772, and laid it in a south window to dry. It had several long perpendicular pyramidal roots, about nine inches in length, and better than half an inch in diameter. They shrunk very much in the winter, but were in the spring sufficiently dry to be reduced to powder. I gave different doses of it to divers persons with all the good effect of very mild Turkey Rhubarb, altho' the quantity was nearly doubled. In the beginning of the winter 1777, I took up another root; the increase of the size and quantity of roots was then very great. The weight of the root taken up in 1776 was only between eight and nine pounds; that of 1777 weighed full fourteen pounds: this root dried better, shrunk less, and in every respect, when dried and prepared, resembled more the true Turkey Rhubarb. The effects were likewise produced by much smaller doses; but it was not altogether so purgative as the Turkey Rhubarb of  
the

the shops. I gave to two or three persons this root in its fresh state, that is, *undried*; directing them to bruise about half an ounce, and boil it in half a pint of water, till reduced to one quarter of a pint. This had all the good and similar effects with the true shop Rhubarb, insomuch, as I am greatly inclined to think, that the green root of the Rheum Palmatum may be used with safety and effect. This root, when dried and prepared, yielded a good quantity of well-looking Rhubarb, which, when powdered, had all the appearance of shop Rhubarb, but was milder and more grateful to the taste. I took once a dose of this Rhubarb myself, for a complaint in my stomach, for which I had always before taken Turkey Rhubarb, and found exactly the same relief I had usually received, only with a less purgative effect in the bowels.

“In the beginning of this present winter 1778, I have taken up two more roots; the one weighed eighteen, the other twenty-one pounds, and I have little doubt of their virtue and efficacy having been improved, as well as their size and quantity increased; and I am of opinion, they will continue so to do in all the above respects for two or three years longer. Eight years old, I am inclined to think from some observations, is the meridian of their perfection. In these mule plants, produced  
without



without doubt from the farina of the *Palmatum* and *Compactum* intermixing with each other in 1771; the root does not appear to have been at all affected either in reality or appearance, having accurately compared it with that of the genuine *Rheum Palmatum*. I tried these roots both fresh and dried with the shop Rhubarb, by an experiment of another kind. I infused them in a portion of water, and to the infusion, when strained, I added a few grains of salt of tartar, whereby I obtained a very beautiful red tincture, such as would be valuable for the purposes of dying a colour which at this time is so very expensive, and which, by this means, may probably be amply provided for by the use of this root when it is more generally cultivated, as with very little trouble and expence it may be. The soil in which my plants were raised is very light for about twelve inches deep, under which there lies a stratum of red sand of great depth."——Thus far the Doctor.

I am, Gentlemen, your's, &c.

Dec. 7, 1778.



ARTICLE

## ARTICLE LIV.

*On the Extirpation of Plants noxious to Cattle on Dairy and Grazing Farms; and the Cultivation of such as are wholesome and nutritive recommended: with some Hints on the breeding and rearing Milch Cows.*

[By Mr. BENJAMIN AXFORD.]

GENTLEMEN,

**T**HERE is no branch of agriculture which to me appears more important in itself, or to open a larger field for improvement, than the conducting and management of Dairy Farms. This will be very evident, when we consider it as a fact, that the health and good condition of milch cows, and all grazing cattle, depends in a great degree on the conduct and care of the farmer, in keeping his pasture-lands clear from weeds and plants of a noxious quality, and in stocking them with such as are healthful, salutary, and medicinal.

But the most essential and weighty considerations are, that the health and lives of mankind are, in some measure, dependant on the health and good condition of milch cows; milk being a vegetable juice, partaking more or less of the good or bad qualities of the plants on which cows feed.

Milk,



Milk, and its produce, in cream, butter, cheese, and many of our luxuries, are constituent parts of our daily food, from the earliest to the last stage in life; consequently, great care ought to be taken with respect to the food of animals, who furnish us with so great and necessary a part of our sustenance.

Granting the above premises, it is humbly conceived, that the attention of the Bath (and every other) Agricultural Society cannot be employed in any pursuit that tends more to the interest and health of mankind, than the increasing the quantity, and improving the quality of cow's milk. The task may be arduous, but in proportion to the success attending their endeavours will be the reward.

That cows are frequently diseased, is a well-known fact: and, I believe, most gentlemen who keep cattle are convinced, that the diseases generally proceed from unknown causes. Few dairies of cows remain a summer all healthy. Among many instances that might be adduced, I will mention one, which, in the summer 1777, came within my own observation. I was witness to the loss of five cows, out of a dairy of only thirteen; and the most noted Cow-Leaches could not discover, or even guess at the disease or its cause.

I have



I have also reason to believe, that the milk of diseased cows is too often mixed with the rest, and made into butter, cheese, &c. If then it appear, that numbers of cows are diseased, and die annually, without the nature or cause of the disease being discovered; and of diseases to which this species of animals are not naturally subject; I presume it will be most reasonable to search for that cause in their food.

On inspecting pasture and meadow-lands in general, many noxious and poisonous plants will be found, and sometimes in considerable quantities. Of these kinds are, among others, the following: henbane, hemlock, the aconite, or deadly nightshade, and several species of dropwort; which, if taken in with their food by cows, &c. will generally cause disease, and sometimes death.

I am aware of the objection that may be made to this suggestion of danger to cattle from noxious plants, i. e. that *instinct* is a certain guide to almost every species of animals in the choice of their food. This is generally, but not unexceptionably, true. If cattle were at liberty to rove at large over extensive tracts of pasturage, with a plenty always before them to chuse out of, there would be little danger; but when herds of them are confined within

within narrow inclosures, where such noxious plants abound, and kept there till little that is green remains, I think it almost impossible but that some of the cattle must be disagreeably affected by such plants when they are eaten.

In proportion then as pasture-lands are cleared of these and other noxious plants, the danger is lessened; and a considerable advantage will be derived from such lands being, by this means, rendered capable of producing a larger quantity of wholesome herbage.

All neat beasts have a natural tendency to scouring and flatulent disorders. It is therefore a duty of the greatest importance to the farmer, to sow and plant in his pastures and hedges such herbs, in proper quantities, as are found to be the best remedies for these and such other complaints as cattle are most incident to. Among many that might be mentioned, the following herbs are very salutary; lovage, agrimony, carraway, and cummin.

The general produce of ant-hills in this country has often been (through mistake) supposed to be wild thyme; and as this herb is salutary in its nature, farmers have suffered these hills to remain



remain in their pastures, from an apprehension that they furnished a medicinal repast to their sheep and cattle. But on a careful examination, any person may be convinced, that, in general, the produce of ant-hills is, a *little* of the wild thyme, (which I never observed to be touched by cattle) and a much larger quantity of poor small rushy sour grass, which is a very pernicious kind of food both for cows and sheep. The extirpation of ant-hills is, therefore, an essential part of good husbandry. If the contents of them are mixed with lime and mulch (long dung) to rot, they make an excellent compost for the same or any other land that wants manuring; and this method will prevent the ants from bringing it in heaps again, which they are known to do when the hills are only levelled by spreading the earth round them. The bare places left by the removal of ant-hills, are very proper for sowing the medicinal herbs and plants above-mentioned, or the small Dutch clover, marl-grass, &c. which will spread in and greatly improve the land at a small expence.

To persons unacquainted with agriculture, or who have not considered the above matters, this essay may appear frivolous and uninteresting; but those who have observed the impropriety and bad husbandry

husbandry of suffering such plants to grow on their lands as should not be eaten, or if eaten will injure the farmer's interest, by hurting his cattle, will admire, that such indolence and extreme inattention should so generally be found amongst us. To such, it will appear an extraordinary act of negligence, to suffer pasture-lands to remain overrun with hemlock, thistles, docks, rushes, &c. and our hedges and ditches filled with poisonous plants of several species. Equally surprising will the inconsiderateness of farmers appear, in suffering such quantities of nettles, thistles, &c. to remain on the sides of our public roads, till their seeds ripen and are carried by the winds into all the adjacent fields, where they produce most plentiful crops the succeeding spring.\*

Cattle, when confined in such foul inclosures till their food becomes scanty, will, (as before observed) through hunger, devour a considerable part of such noxious plants with the rest of the herbage.

\* We cannot help expressing our entire concurrence with Mr. Axford's observations on this head. The evil he complains of is so great and so general, that it cannot be too much exposed or censured. In vain may the farmer clean his fallows, or hoe his crops; while this remains, all his labour will be lost—all his care ineffectual.



Obvious as these instances of bad management, and the many disadvantages attending them, are, the greatest difficulty seems to be, that of making farmers in general so sensible thereof as to induce them to pursue the above easy plan for redressing and removing them. I think it is out of the reach of premiums; but perhaps some honorary reward might stimulate the more intelligent to undertake so necessary a work; and I am of the opinion, that if a few would set the example, others would soon follow, and in time it might become general.

Some gentlemen farmers are very curious in the breed of cows, and management of their stock on dairy farms. Such will, doubtless, improve on any hints that may be communicated through the Bath Society.

Much depends on the choice of cows, and the care taken to mend their breed, and increase their milk. Cows of a red and black colour are preferable to white, of which not more than one should be admitted in a dairy. Heifers, intended for breeding, should not be bulled till the fourth year. The third, fourth, and fifth calves are the most robust, and of course the best to breed from.

A bull

A bull should be well fed, and kept from coition at least till the second, if not till the third year. His vigour lasts only two years.

In the choice of cows to breed from, see that they have eight or ten white teeth in their jaw, that the breast be broad, the tail long, the veins of the belly distinguishable, the brace of the navel large, a broad forehead, large black eyes, wide nostrils and ears.

The seeds esteemed the most salutary in promoting an increase of milk, are those of trefoil, sainfoin, angelica, pimpernel, cummin, and anise. About the walls of houses, and on the insides of hedges, sow lovage.

Since the foregoing remarks were written, a work, called MINUTES OF AGRICULTURE, has come under my notice, and serves to confirm my sentiments of the great benefit that would arise from clearing pasture-lands of noxious weeds, and sowing them with such as are salutary and medicinal. The writer of this work says, that “on the 29th of August a cow died of the red water, and that on opening her, the maw was full of half-digested vegetables, although she had not eaten for many days.” Again,



“ August 17, 1775, An ox died suddenly in a  
 “ field that had been eaten down. The farmer  
 “ could not account for it.”

“ December 4, Two oxen and one cow died  
 “ with scouring; one ox blowed; two bulls sur-  
 “ feited; and one cow had the red water: all  
 “ died, and the writer cannot account for the  
 “ diseases.”

---

ARTICLE LV.

*Account of the Culture of CARROTS; and  
 Thoughts on Burnbaiting on Mendip-hills.*

[In a Letter to the Secretary.]

SIR,

**I**N pursuance of the directions of the Society,  
 I herewith transmit particulars of the culture,  
 expences, and produce of my carrot crop, which  
 you lately did me the favour of inspecting.

From a hearty wish to promote the public-  
 spirited designs of that most laudable institution,  
 I have taken the liberty to annex a few remarks  
 on

on the comparative advantages of liming and burnbaiting, in respect to the soil of the new inclosures on Mendip-Hills.

As the spirit of cultivating these wastes seems to overcome every obstacle, and as a knowledge of the inefficacy of burning may prevent much useless expence, I trust these few hints, drawn from real experience, will not be thought trifling or unimportant.

The field in which my carrots were raised was a few years ago part of the forest of Mendip. It contains eight acres: the soil a gravelly loam, of a good depth.

In the year 1776, it received an ample manuring with lime, (about twenty quarters per acre) and was sown with turnips; in 1777, with barley; in 1778, it was again manured with horse-dung, to the amount of fifteen cart-loads per acre, and planted with the large Scotch cabbage. The produce of this crop was very great, being more than thirty tons per acre, and the stock I maintained with them would astonish the farmer unaccustomed to the cultivation of this plant. And here I cannot forbear recommending, in the warmest manner, the culture of this cabbage (in conjunction



junction with turnips) to every spirited Agriculturist, and particularly to those who keep large flocks of sheep. Every person in that branch of farming must have frequently experienced, during severe frost, and deep snow, great difficulty in getting at his turnips. Now, this inconvenience would be entirely obviated by his possessing three or four acres of this plant; for their height and hardiness render them accessible and sound at all times, and in the most severe seasons. I will not say that the produce will be equal in weight to a well-managed crop of turnips, but will be bold to affirm, that one hundred pounds of Scotch cabbage will go as far, in keeping or fattening horned cattle, as one hundred and fifty pounds weight of turnips.—But to return :

In the spring 1779, I began preparing for my carrot crop. Particulars as follows :

		£. s. d.	
Feb. 15.	First ploughing across the ridges of the cabbages, 4s. per acre	—	1 12 0
March 1.	First harrowing, 9d. per acre	—	0 6 0
April 15.	Second ploughing, 4s. per acre	--	1 12 0
20.	Second (bush) harrowing, 9d. per acre	— — —	0 6 0
	30 lb. red Sandwich carrot seed, at 1s per pound	— —	1 10 0
			<hr/>
			5 6 0

	Brought over	£. s. d.
		5 6 0
24.	Sowing by hand in drills, one foot apart, and covering the seed, 13s. per acre	5 4 0
June 4.	Hand-hoeing and thinning, 20s.	8 0 0
October.	Digging up, 30s.	12 0 0
	Carting home, cutting off tops, and securing	10 0 0
	Rent of land	8 0 0
		<hr/> 48 10 0

The produce was 640 sacks, of 4 bushels each,  
valued at 3s. a sack — — 96 0 0

Each sack weighed upwards of 200 pound — — —

Nett profit of the crop £. 47 10 0

Nearly 6l. per acre. Quantity of carrots, 8 tons per acre.

From experiments which I have made, I am  
fully persuaded that carrots are worth more than  
three shillings per sack, in fattening hogs.

I will now proceed to give proof of the ineffi-  
cacy of burn-bairing when applied to the soil of  
Mendip-hills, drawn from real experience, and  
designed as a caution to those who may be dis-  
posed to adopt this mode of improvement.

Having frequently met in different authors,  
with the most flattering and encouraging accounts  
of



of this plan of cultivation, and also been an eye witness of very large crops procured thereby, on *black moory* soils, I formed a resolution of trying the effects of the ashes thus procured in comparison with lime. For this purpose, I selected a field in which there was no apparent variation of soil. As it was a new inclosure, and had never been ploughed, the furze, fern, &c. with which it abounded, added to the turf, furnished more than three hundred bushels of very fine ashes.

I then divided the field, and spread the three hundred bushels on half of it, fully expecting the most beneficial effects from so ample a manuring. On the other half of the field I spread four hundred bushels of lime, and sowed the whole in one day with wheat.

On the coming up of the wheat, I was very attentive to the field, and not a little surprized to see the limed part assume the most lively and healthful verdure, whilst the other part appeared very weak and languid, insomuch that the difference was perceivable at a mile's distance.

The limed part maintained its superiority from that time to harvest; and on threshing, I found the produce of the limed part to be twenty-four bushels,

bushels, and the burnt part only fourteen bushels per acre.

Besides, this was not the only difference, for in less than a month after harvest, the surface of that part of the field to which the ashes had been applied, was entirely covered with young furze, while the other part remained perfectly clean and free from it.

I have also tried burn-baiting as a preparation for potatoes, and have been equally disappointed and unsuccessful.

Wishing the society all the success which their generous attention and activity merit,

I remain, Sir,

Your humble servant,

JOHN BILLINGSLEY.

*Shepton-Mallet, Dec. 7, 1779.*



ARTICLE



## ARTICLE LVI.

*Result of Experiments to ascertain the Advantage of cultivating RHUBARB.*

**A**FTER the receipt of the several letters, relating to the expediency and advantage of cultivating the *Rheum Palmatum*, or True Rhubarb, on a large scale in this country, the Society requested several medical gentlemen to make experiments on the specimens sent by their correspondents. These experiments were made with care and accuracy, and the result is contained in the following Report, which was sent to the Society by Dr. FALCONER, of Bath. In consequence of this Report, premiums, to the amount of one hundred pounds, were offered for cultivating and properly curing this plant in the four counties.

*Dr. Falconer's Report.*

RHUBARB is the *Rhaved* of the Arabians; the *Rba Barbarum* of Alexander Trallianus; the *Rheum* of Paulus Agineta; the *Rheum Barbarum* of Myrepsus; the *Rba Barbarum Officinale* of Caspar Bauhin, and of the London dispensatory. What it is of Linnæus, I cannot say. Dr. Lewis says, it is the *Rheum foliis subvillosis petiolis æqualibus*,

*bus*, Linnæi, *Spec. plant.*, and so says Mr. Vogel. Now, this description is affixed by Linnæus to the *Undulatum*, which is not at present understood to be the true Rhubarb. On the other hand, Dr. Ruttie asserts the *Palmatum* of Linnæus to be the true Rhubarb; and I believe that opinion is now generally thought to be right by the best botanists and ablest physicians. It is called *Rba*, by the Tartars; and from thence is derived *Rba Barbarum*, as growing among barbarous nations. It is named *Rha*, from the river Volga, which is so called by the Tartars, near which it is cultivated. It was first mentioned by Alexander Trallianus, in the year 560, but appears to have been in use among the Arabs prior to that period.

In earlier times, the *Rhapontic* was thought to be the true Rhubarb, and spoken of as such by Dioscorides and Celsus; being the *Rheum* or *Rba* of the former, and the *Radix Pontica* of the latter.

The marks of its goodness are, to be perfectly dry and friable, yet with a good degree of hardness or solidity, and perfectly uniform in its substance. It generally comes to us in roundish pieces, with a hole through the middle of each, and is externally of a yellow colour, but that in foreign Rhubarb is often artificial. When cut, it

is



is of a fine reddish yellow, variegated with lively reddish streaks, intermixed with white. When powdered, it appears of a bright yellow, and, on being chewed, imparts to the spittle a deep saffron tinge. Its taste is rather acrid, bitterish, and somewhat astringent; its smell is lightly aromatic; when chewed, it seems gritty, as if sand were mixed with it.

The specimen of Rhubarb presented to the Society, and submitted to my examination, answered to all these qualities. I compared it with specimens of the best Turkey and East-Indian kinds. It was rather, though very little, less aromatic and resinous than the former; and had somewhat fewer of the reddish streaks through its substance, but was much clearer, and more distinctly marked, than the East-Indian.

In specific gravity, it was near the Turkey, and not so hard or heavy as the East-Indian. In taste, I could not distinguish it from the Turkey, except that I thought it somewhat, though very little, fainter. The tincture made with brandy was of a bright, clear, yellow colour, not distinguishable from the Turkey, but superior to the East-Indian. The infusion with water was also nearly, if not altogether, equal in colour, taste, and smell, to the Turkey, and superior to the East-Indian.—

The

The smell of the powder was not distinguishable from the Turkey, and superior also to the East-Indian.

I tried its purgative virtue in several instances: and another gentleman, to whom I gave some of it, tried it also in several other cases. We agreed perfectly in our account, that its operation was, in every respect, such as might be expected from the best foreign Rhubarb.

Finally; I think the specimens shewn to me are extremely good in their kind, very little (if at all) inferior to the best brought from Russia or Turkey, and fully sufficient to supply the place of foreign Rhubarb. W. F.

---

#### ARTICLE LVII.

*Observations on the best Method of destroying Vermin, and preventing the destruction of young Turnips by the Fly.*

I Beg leave to offer to the Society an account of a few trials I have made to prevent the destruction of seed and springing grain, pulse, &c. by



by vermin of different kinds. I am not excited to write by motives of interest, or with a view to obtain honour; but wish to cast in my mite for the promotion of useful knowledge.

I have for some years past left off trade, and taken a small estate into my own hands, principally for my own amusement and instruction in the operations of nature.

As I am fond of a garden, I have frequently attempted to raise early pease; but was often disappointed by their being destroyed by mice. To remedy this, I considered that *sweets* were their delight, and judged that bitters might be their aversion; accordingly I ordered the gardener to steep both my pease and beans in common water three hours; and after sowing them in drills as usual, to shake some coal chimney soot over them pretty thick before he covered them in; by which means I have not lost any for several years; and the soot proves a good manure.

Soon after I took the farm, I found I had many enemies to encounter with; such as the *black flea*,<sup>\*</sup> *grub-worms*, *birds*, *rats*, &c. I generally sow cabbage seed enough to plant out two acres of land,

\* By the subsequent part of this letter, it appears, that by the *black Flea*, our author means the *Fly* that preys on young turnips.  
for

for the support of my ewes and lambs\* in the spring, when grass is scarce. But when I first took my farm, after several sowings, I could scarcely raise enough for my purpose, the black flea eating them off while young; but considering that this insect loves to be in the sunshine, I sowed my seed under the shade of apple-trees, and was not disappointed. This last summer twelve-month I attacked them in the sunshine, by sowing the seed in the garden, and scattering foot on the ground directly, by which means all my seedling plants were saved. This last summer, absence from home prevented my repeating the experiment. It is, however, an easy trial for gentlemen to make; and I think it may be depended on as an effectual remedy.

Chaffinches are also very eager in preying on seedlings soon after they are out of the ground, pulling them up by the roots, although they only eat the seed leaves. But whether they would attack them on ground that has been sown with foot, I cannot from my own experience say—the experiment is, however, easy and worth making. I think the best mode of trying it would be, while the dew is on the ground, for some person to

\* This Gentleman seems not aware how good and profitable cabbages are early in spring for oxen.



powder over the seedling plants lightly with soot, before the third leaf appears. It is probable that the bitter flavour of soot is very disgusting to birds as well as insects.

The first year I succeeded very well in planting out my cabbages; the weight of the crop being from ten to twenty pounds, which was equal to my expectation, considering the ground was light and sandy.

The next year, I sowed my cabbage-seed as usual. When the plants were fit for transplanting from the seed bed, I attended, and found many of them had knobs or warts on the roots, some the size of a pea, and others larger. On cutting some of these knobs off, I found a very small worm inclosed. I ordered them to be planted out; and looking over the ground after they had formed pretty good heads, I observed many of them looked sickly, having a blueish cast on the leaves. I pulled several of them out of the ground, and found the roots swelled as big as a child's fist, the grub-worms being then come to perfection.

To prevent this, transplant only such as are quite clean from warts. At the time of planting, the ground is frequently dry, and sometimes even  
scorched

scorched with heat. In that case, let the planter, after making a hole with his dibble, pour in some water, and stir it in till he has made the earth a soft puddle.\* A boy should dip the roots of the plants first into water, and then into dry soot immediately before they are planted. According to my idea, this will prevent the grub from ever touching them.

I should now follow the grub-worms and birds into corn fields. The two first years of my sowing wheat, I could not get, from nine to ten acres produce, more than ten bushels per acre. On a nice examination, I found the grub-worms attacked my wheat *under* ground, and birds of various sorts *above* it. It was necessary to seek for a remedy. I ordered two bushels of seed wheat to be put on the barn floor as usual, with a proper quantity of lime and sea-water: [some use brine.] I then ordered a quarter of a peck of soot to be added, and worked well in with the corn, that all might be rendered bitter by it. If a larger quantity of soot be used, the better, as it proves good manure. My success the first year was, that I had twenty bushels on an average per acre. This last

\* This is certainly a good method, and may be practised in a Garden—but when a Farmer wants to plant several acres, the process would be too tedious, if not quite impracticable.



summer the produce was still larger. After sowing, my servant told me, that if I did not send a person to frighten the birds, the wheat would be half carried away; however, I let it alone, to see the effect of the soot. Pheasants and partridges had scraped the ground very much. I particularly marked the spots, and at harvest, found the corn thicker there than in other places. This convinces me, that the birds could not find any corn suited to their palates, the soot having rendered it very bitter; and I had a good crop for so light a soil.

*Secondly.* The crops of young turnips are frequently destroyed by the black flea [fly] notwithstanding many things have been tried to preserve them; all of which I am informed have failed.

On this subject I will offer a few thoughts:—The sense of smelling in the black flea, [fly] and in all other insects, is exquisitely acute; without it they know not one plant from another, as their sphere of vision is probably confined to a very few inches. It is by this sense that they are guided to their proper food. The only thing necessary then is, to overpower the sweet smell they are attracted with, by one that is strong, foetid, and disagreeable.

What

What I would therefore propose is, that an acre of turnips be sown in the usual way, and after the ground is finished, for the seedsman to throw on a peck or more of dry soot, as regularly as he sows the seed. If I am not very much mistaken, this will banish or destroy all the black fleas, [flies] and by that means save the crops.

*Thirdly.* When first I came to the house I now inhabit, we were much troubled in the night by the noise of rats. Mentioning this circumstance to the farmer, who was about to leave the premises, he told me they had done great damage in the barns and corn-ricks. In the side of a bank which ran along the path-way to my barn, I observed a number of holes, in which the rats harboured and bred in warm weather. The next day making some matches with slips of brown paper dipt in brimstone, I put them into the holes—the mouths whereof I stopt, to drive the smoke inwards. After the matches were burnt out, my man opened the ground, where we found several nests; but both old and young were fled. The rats left my house, barn, and stables, directly; and for five years past have never returned. The disagreeable smell of the burnt brimstone, doubtless, occasioned their leaving the premises. I would therefore propose, that when a barn is cleared out



just before harvest, a pan of charcoal be lighted up in it, and some pieces of brimstone thrown on the fire, to fumigate the whole barn. If the doors and windows are shut close, this will be done most effectually,

*Fourthly.* Having a field overrun with moles, I had the fresh mole-hills shovelled off, and the holes opened; I burnt a match in each, keeping in the smoke. The consequence was, that all the moles left the field directly, and returned no more. But should they return in future, it is only repeating the experiment, and I doubt not but it will have the same effect.

I shall now conclude for the present; but may probably employ some future hours in sending such other observations as may occur in the course of my experience; and which may be useful in promoting the laudable purposes intended by your institution, to which I wish all possible success.

And am, with great respect,

your's, &c.

J. JACOB.

*Arne, near Wareham, Dorsetshire,*

Jan. 20, 1780.

ARTICLE

## ARTICLE LVIII.

*On the Culture of Carrots, and the Rot in Sheep; by a Gentleman near Norwich.*

[In a Letter to the Secretary.]

SIR,

I Thank you greatly for the two letters you transmitted to me in your last; the one from Mr. Billingsley, on the culture, expences, and produce of a crop of Carrots; the other containing Mr. Pryce's thought on the Rot in Sheep.

On the first subject, as somewhat informed by having sometimes grown four or five acres, never less than one or two in every year, for a considerable time, I dare venture to assure you, that Mr. B.'s state of the expences incurred are, in the articles of ploughing, harrowing, carting home, and securing, rather beyond the price I have ever paid for the same; and that he is not in any other of his articles beneath the fullest price here, nor is his produce greater than common, or what may be expected from such management; so that it is both as just and accurate an account as I have met with. The only objection to it which strikes me is,



is, the heavy expence he was at of thirteen shillings per acre for sowing and covering the seed in drills, which practice, from two trials only which I have made of it, appears to me not so eligible as sowing the seed broadcast. The two drilled crops were with me the worst I ever grew. The seed of carrots, although ever so well rubbed with sand or any other substance, will still adhere together to that degree, as to render the delivery of it in drills not only tedious, but very uncertain; and wherever they fall in patches, the loss of ground is considerable; besides, the difference of nine-pence or a shilling per acre at most for random sowing, and thirteen shillings per acre for drilling, is an object worth attending to.

The great expence attending the culture of carrots, being the chief, perhaps the sole obstacle to the general growth of them, every abridgement of that expence should be studied, as it bids fair to promote their common use.

Perhaps the method in which I have for some few years past proceeded, where it can be adopted with convenience, will be found as profitable, and attended with less trouble, than any other. The proportions of it may be varied to suit the wishes or wants of every cultivator.

In

In a field containing four acres, I first grew a crop of Turnips, which were clean hoed, and left very free from weeds; they were afterwards fed upon the land, which was immediately (in the beginning of March) manured with ten loads of dung, first ploughed in with a common plough, and afterwards trench-ploughed about fourteen or fifteen inches deep; two acres of which were harrowed very fine, and the seed sown about the middle of March, (though in general I prefer sowing towards the latter end of that month, as I have always found the plants come up nearly as soon as the earlier sown, and attended with fewer weeds.) The carrots came up regularly and well, were ready to hoe in the beginning of May, and tolerably free from weeds, so free indeed that they were hoed out with large hoes, and proved an excellent crop. The other two acres (part of the four which had been turnips) were prepared by ploughing and manuring as for the carrots, and set with potatoes, which came up very clean, and proved an abundant crop. In the succeeding year I grew one acre of carrots (with the former preparations) on the land where the potatoes grew, and one acre of potatoes where the carrots had grown; the other two acres were turnips. Ever since, for eight or ten years, this field has grown turnips, carrots, and potatoes, in the rotation above-



above-mentioned : the carrots and potatoes coming upon the same ground only once in three years, the turnips every other year, whereby the land is become so clear of weeds, and so rich, that my crops are annually better, and the expence of hoeing lessened at least one-half. The soil, on which this husbandry has been practised, is a good loam, inclined to sandy.

I have kept so few sheep, and observed them so little, that I cannot presume to offer my thoughts to you upon that subject.

Mr. ARTHUR YOUNG's observation, that "the accounts are so amazingly contradictory, that nothing can be gathered from them," is as true as I am inclined to think his conclusion is, "that moisture is the cause;" and in this opinion I am confirmed as far as a single instance can confirm me. It was in the case of a paddock adjoining to my park, which had for several years caused the rot in most of the sheep which were put into it. In the year 1769, I caused it to be underdrained with covered drains, which have worked well ever since, effectually curing its wetness; and notwithstanding I have since kept my sheep in it, I have never killed one whose liver has been at all affected.

This,

This, surely, seems to prove, as far as a single instance can do it, that by taking away the superabundant water, I have entirely prevented the disorder. Whether the same arose from plants peculiar to a wet soil—whether from the eggs of insects lodged on such plants—whether from the nature and quality of all or any plants growing in such situations—or whether, as some have thought, from the mere act of lodging on such land,—are questions of more curiosity than use. The mere knowledge of the means of preventing so dreadful an evil being sufficient to answer every wish and purpose of the farmer.

Mr. BILLINGSLEY's opinion, confirmed by his experience, of the impropriety of burn-baiting, coincides entirely with the idea I had ever conceived of that practice. It can never be good, but where the soil is very deep, and full of large coarse roots and other vegetable substances. The earth itself, when burnt, I have found to be a mere *caput mortuum*. I am,

Your obliged friend,

J. B.



ARTICLE



## ARTICLE LIX.

*An Abridgement of several Letters published by the Agriculture Society at Manchester, in consequence of a Premium offered for discovering, by actual Experiment, the cause of the Curled Disease in Potatoes.*

## LETTER I.

**T**HE writer of this letter is of opinion, that this disease is caused by an insect produced by frost or bad keeping before setting; and that the newest kinds, such as have been raised within these nine or ten years, are most apt to curl, because they will not stand to be kept in winter and spring before setting, as the old kinds will; for in one experiment he took an equal quantity of fine potatoes (what are called Manley's) out of the heap; one part he kept moist and cool, which made them full of virtue, and firm; that when they came to be set, there was moisture to dissolve the set, and feed the branch, and not one curled amongst them.

The other part he kept dry and free from wet, till wrinkled and soft, and the moisture almost expended, so that when set, instead of putrifying and decaying,

decaying, the set itself received nourishment from the ground, and became solid and harder than ever, and all in a manner curled.

In autumn 1776, he got up a bed of potatoes to lay by in winter, leaving plenty in the ground as regular as possible; and, before the severity of winter came on, covered part of the bed with straw and pease-haulm, and left the other part of the bed uncovered; that part of the bed which was covered was quite free from curled ones, but the uncovered part produced a great many curled, owing, as the writer says, to frost and severity of the weather.

#### LETTER II.

THE writer of this letter had about a quarter of an acre of potatoes, well manured with cow and horse-dung, and took the greatest care in picking the fine smooth-skinned potatoes for sets: yet nine out of ten parts were curled. He attributes the cause of this disease to a white grub or insect, which he found near the root, about half an inch long, with eight or ten legs, its head brown and hard; as upon examining a number of the curled roots, he found them all bitten, chiefly from the surface to the root, which of course stopped the progress of the sap, and threw the leaf into



into a curl. The uncurled roots were not bitten. He tried a few experiments as follows:—First, he put foot to the insects in the rows for two days; and after that, he put lime to them for the same time, but they still kept lively: next he put a little salt, which destroyed them in a few hours. From which he infers, that if coarse salt were put into the ground at the time the land is preparing for potatoes, it would effectually cure this distemper.

### LETTER III.

THIS writer attributes the cause of the disease to the method of earthing the stems while in cultivation; and that the branch, striking root into the new earthed-up soil, produces potatoes of such a nature as the year following to cause the disease complained of.

To prevent the disease, he recommends the sets to be taken from those potatoes that have not bred any from the branch covered; or otherwise, to dig the part the sets are to be raised from.

### LETTER IV.

THIS writer thinks that the disorder proceeds from potatoes being set in old tilled or worn-out ground; for, though those potatoes may look tolerably

tolerably well, yet their sets will most, if not all, produce curled potatoes; hence he is convinced, that no sets ought to be used from old tilled or couch-grass land; and that, in order to have good sets, they should be procured from land that was purposely fallowed for them; from fresh ley land, where they are not curled; or from ley land that was burnt last spring: Plant them on virgin mould, and your potatoes will have no curled ones amongst them: keep them for winter from any other kind.

To avoid the uncertainty of getting good sets, he recommends crabs to be gathered from potatoes growing this year on fresh land, free from curl, and the next spring to sow them on fresh ley land, and continue to plant their sets on fresh ley land yearly, which he is convinced will prevent the curl.

There are different sorts of curled potatoes, some badly curled, others not so bad: those that are badly curled will not be recovered by planting them on fine fresh ley land; and those that are but little curled may be recovered by planting them on the afore-mentioned land.

Some potatoes will have one good stem, and one curled stem, owing to the set having two eyes:



eyes: one end of which rots, and will have a good stem; the other end is hard, and will have a curled stem.

Several persons have sown seed in old tilled gardens, in hopes to have potatoes free from the curl; but wherever they planted them next year, they have been curled.

All the good potatoes he saw this year, either on fresh ley land, or on old tilled land, were raised from sets that grew upon fresh ley land last year; and where he has seen curled potatoes, he found, upon enquiry, the potatoe-sets grew upon old tilled and worn-out land last year. He gives as a general reason for the disorder, that the land is oftener cropped than it had used to be, much more corn being now raised than formerly.

#### LETTER V.

IN 1772, this writer planted some potatoes by accident full *nine* inches deep: when taken up, many of the plants were rotted, and a few curled. He kept the whole produce for seed, and planted two acres with it in 1773, not quite *six* inches deep: the crop was amazingly great; and he did not observe any curled plants among them. In 1774, many of these were planted in different soils, yet they were so infected with the curled disease, that

that not one in twenty escaped. In 1775, the complaint of this disease became general. In 1776, it occurred to him that the good crop of 1775 was owing to the *accidental* deep setting of 1772; and that the reason why the *same seed* became curled in 1774, was their being set so near the surface in 1773; he therefore attributes the disease to the practice of *ebb-setting*.

In 1777, he took some potatoes from a crop that was curled the year before, and after cutting the sets, left them in a dry room for a month. Half were planted in ground dug fourteen days before; the other half, having been steeped in a brine made of whitster's ashes for two hours, were also planted in the same land at the same time. The steeped ones came up ten days before the others, and hardly any missed, or were curled. The unsteeped ones generally failed, and those few that came up were mostly curled.

He therefore advises as a remedy,

1<sup>st</sup>. That the potatoes intended for *next year's* sets, be planted nine inches deep.

2<sup>dly</sup>. That they remain in the ground as long as the season will permit.

VOL. I.

R

3<sup>dly</sup>. That



3dly. That these sets be well defended from frost till the beginning of March.

4thly. That the sets be cut a fortnight before planting.

5thly. That they be steeped as above, two hours in brine or lye.

6thly. That the dung be put *over* the sets. And,

7thly. That fresh sets be got every year from sandy soils near the coast, or on the shore.

P. S. At planting, the hard dry sets should be cast aside, for they will probably be curled. Curled potatoes always proceed from sets which do not rot or putrefy in the ground.

## LETTER VI.

THIS writer had five drills of the old red potatoes, and four of the winter whites, growing at the same time in the same field. The drills were prepared exactly alike. Among the red not one was curled; the winter whites were nearly all curled. He says he has found by experience, that the red never curl.

LETTER

## LETTER VII.

TWO of the writer's neighbours had their sets out of one heap of potatoes. They both set with the plough, the one early, and the other late in the season. Most of those early set proved curled; and most of those set late, smooth; the latter on clay land.

A few roods of land were also planted with small potatoes, which had lain spread on a chamber floor all the winter and spring, till the middle of May. They were soft and withered; yet proved smooth and a good crop. Middle-sized potatoes, withered and soft, which had been kept in a large dry cellar, and the sprouts of which had been broken off three times, produced also a smooth good crop.

Hence he was led to think a superfluity of sap, occasioned by the seed being unripe, might cause the disease. To be satisfied in this, he asked the farmer whether he had set any of the same potatoes this year, and what was the nature of his land. He told him that "he had; that the same potatoes had been set on his farm fourteen years, without ever curling; that his soil was a poor whitish sand, of little depth; and that he let



“those he designed for keeping grow till they  
“were fully ripe.”

Hence he concludes, the only sure way to prevent the curl is, to let potatoes, intended for seed, stand till they are fully ripe, and to keep them dry all the winter.

#### L E T T E R VIII.

THIS writer set a quantity of the red potatoes, without having a curled one amongst them. His method is, when the sets are cut, to pick out such as are reddest in the inside. On digging them up at Michaelmas, he mixes none of the curled seed among the others. The curled are easily distinguishable, by their stalks withering two months before the rest of the crop.

The cause of the curled disease he attributes to potatoes being of late years produced from *seed* instead of *roots*, as formerly. Such will not stand good more than two or three years, use what method you please.

Last spring, he set the old red and white Ruffets, and had not a curled potatoe among them.

On

On the lime-stone land about Denbigh, in North Wales, they have no curled potatoes. If this be owing to the nature of that land, perhaps lime might prevent the disease.

### LETTER IX.

THIS writer says, that all sorts of grain wear out and turn wild, if sown too long on the same land; the same will hold good in all sorts of pulse, pease, beans, and (as he conceives) potatoes. It generally happens, that those who have most curled potatoes plant very small sets.

Eleven years ago he bought a parcel of fresh sets, of the golden dun kind, and has used them without change to the present year, without any being curled. This he principally attributes to his having always planted good large sets.

About four years since, he thought of changing his sets, as his potatoes were too smooth, too round, and much diminished in size. But the curl at that time beginning to be very alarming, he continued his sets till part of his crop missing last year, he was obliged to buy new sets this spring, which, being small, were curled like other people's.



He allows, that the curl has frequently happened to persons who have used large potatoes for sets; for, as all roots are not equally affected, some curled ones may be mixed with the rest.

To prevent the evil, cut your sets from clear and middle-sized potatoes, gathered from places as clear of the curl as possible; preserve them as usual till spring. If any are harder, or graze more in cutting than usual, cast them aside. He would also recommend the raising a fresh sort from the crab produced on the sorts least affected, which in Lancashire are the *long-duns*.

N. B. Here follow three certificates from persons who have raised their crops from large sets of the long-duns, for many years, without being affected with the disease.

#### LETTER X.

SET Potatoes with the sprits broke off, and they will (says the writer of this letter) be curled ones; if set with the sprits on, they will not be curled. Again, take a potatoe which is sprit, and cut a set off with two sights; break one sprit off, and let the other stay on, and set it; the former will be curled, and the latter will not.

When

When you have holed your potatoes, take them out before they are sprit, and lay them dry until you have set or sown them, and you will have no curled potatoes.

### LETTER XI.

THIS writer was at the expence of procuring sets at fifty miles distance, and where this disease was not known; the first year's trial was successful; the year following he procured sets from the same place; but one-fifth of his crop was infected. By way of experiment, he planted sets from roots which had been infected the year before, and some of these produced healthy plants, free from all infection.

As every effect must have a cause, he supposed it might be some insect, which, living on the leaves, gave them that curled and sickly appearance, as is the case in the leaves of many shrubs and trees. But whether the insect be lodged in the *old sets*, and to be destroyed at the time of planting, or, proceeding from some external cause, can only be destroyed afterwards, he is not yet certain, although he has made the following experiments:—

On a piece of ground that had not been dug for twenty years, he planted four rows of sets, which  
he



he knew to be perfectly clear; the drills were two feet distant; the sets one foot distant in each drill. He then planted on the same ground four rows with sets from curled potatoes, at equal distances; in each row were about twenty sets.

**Lot 1st, the curled state.**

No. 1. without manure, | No. 3. in foot,  
2. in salt, | 4. in quick-lime.

**Lot 2d, the clear sets.**

No. 1. without manure, | No. 3. in foot,  
2. in salt, | 4. in quick-lime.

Those planted in salt and foot in both lots, were destroyed. In Lot 1, No. 1, and 4, all curled. Lot 2, No. 1, and 4, quite clear.

This experiment was made on a supposition; that the insect lodged in the set, and must be destroyed on planting. But of that he is not fully satisfied. He repeated salt, foot, and quick-lime, on the branches of several curled potatoes. Salt destroyed all he touched with it. Lime and foot had, he thought, a partial effect on the plants.

After

After some time, they appeared almost as healthy as the rest. Thus, although he had done little towards the cure, he flatters himself he has pointed out the cause, the insects on the curled plants being not only very numerous, but visible to the naked eye.

## LETTER XII.

THIS writer ascribes the cause of the curled disease in potatoes to the frost and bad keeping in winter and spring before setting. They are liable to be damaged by frost after they are set, but this may be prevented by covering. If it be asked why frost did not injure them formerly, he answers, it is only the new kinds which are apt to curl. To this may be added, that less care is now taken of the seed than formerly.

To prevent the latter, let them remain in the ground covered with haulm or litter, till the time they are wanted for setting; and, in case no frost touches them afterwards, they will be free from the disease.

## LETTER XIII.

THIS writer says, the red potatoe was as generally planted as the winter white and the Lincolnshire kidney are now. The first, being a later potatoe,



potatoe, did not sprout so early as the others. The *white* sprout very early, and therefore should first be moved out of the place where they have been preserved in the winter. Instead of that, they are often let remain till their roots and sprouts are matted together.

On separating them, these sprouts are generally rubbed off, and they are laid by till the ground is ready; during which interval they sprout a second time: but these second sprouts, being weak and languid, will shrink, sicken, and die, and the fruit at the roots will be small, hard, ill-shaped, and of a brown colour.

Now, if putting off the sprouts once or more, before the sets are put in the ground, be the cause (as he verily believes it is) of the curled disease, an easy remedy is at hand. When the potatoes intended for sets are dug up, lay them in a well aspect as dry as possible: in such a situation they will not sprout so soon.

The best time for removing most sorts is, the first fine day after the 24th of February. Cut them into sets as soon as possible, and let them remain covered with dry sand till the ground is prepared, which should be a winter-fallow. Lay  
the

the sets in without breaking off any of the sprouts, for the second will not be so vigorous.

This accounts for *one* sprout out of three from the same set being curled. The two stems not curled rose from two later eyes, and were first sprouts. The sprout curled was a second, the first having been rubbed off.

#### L E T T E R   X I V .

THIS writer says, that last spring one of his neighbours cut and set, in the usual way of drilling, some loads of the largest potatoes he could procure; and more than half of them proved curled. Being a few sets short of the quantity wanted, he planted some very small potatoes, which he had laid by for the pigs. These being fully ripe and solid, there was not a curled plant among them.

He apprehends, the others being curled was owing to their not being fully ripe. A crop of potatoes, set this year in rows, on ground that had borne a crop of them last year, were mostly curled; but many plants came up from seed left in the ground last season, and there was not a curled one among them.

LETTER



## LETTER XV.

ALTHOUGH, the writer of this letter observes, it is generally believed, that taking up potatoes, intended for the next year's set, too soon, is a *principal* cause of the curled disease, he has his doubts respecting it; having let some remain in the ground all winter, and vegetate the following spring, some of them were curled, and others not, in like manner as those sets proved which he took up and planted as usual. This, therefore, he infers, cannot be the principal cause. The old white rough, and the kidney potatoes, are as subject to this disease as the rest. Red potatoes, of most kinds, are seldom affected with it.

## LETTER XVI.

OF late years, this writer says, great improvements have been made in setting potatoes, and cutting the sets. The ground is dressed cleaner and dunged stronger. Many people, in drilling, wrap up the sets entirely in the dung; by which means, though their potatoes are larger, the disease seems to be increased. They also cut their sets out of the richest and largest potatoes, which is perhaps another cause of this evil. In cold countries,

countries, where they set their own seed, which has grown on poor land, with less dung, they have no curled plants. On the contrary, when they bought rich and large potatoes for seed, they have been curled in great quantites. He believes, the richness and largeness of the seed to be the cause of the evil ; for he does not remember to have seen a curled stem which did not spring from a set of a large potatoe.

#### L E T T E R   X V I I .

THIS writer apprehends the curled disease in potatoes to proceed from a defect in the *planta seminalis* or seed-plant; and from comparing curled ones with others, there appeared to be a want of, or inability in, the powers of expanding or unfolding the parts of the former ; which, from this defect, forms shrivelled, starved, curled stems. On examining some of the sets, at the time of getting in the crop, he found them hard and undecayed ; so hard indeed, that some of them would not be soft with long boiling. This led him to think that some manures might have the same effect on them as tanner's ooze has on leather, and so harden them that the embryo plant could not come forth with ease ; but a closer examination taught him otherwise, and that they grow equally in all manures.

Some



Some have thought that the fermentation is occasioned by too great quantities being heaped together; but the writer has seen an instance, wherein a single potatoe, preserved by itself, when set, produced stems of the curled kind. He thinks the most consistent and rational opinion is, that the disease is occasioned by the potatoes being taken from the ground before the *stamen*, or miniature-plant, is properly matured and ripened.

For let it be observed, that the potatoe, being a native of a warmer climate, has there more sun, and a longer continuance in the ground, than in its present exotic state; consequently, it has not the same natural causes *here* to mature the seed plant, as in its native state. We ought, therefore, to give all the opportunities our climate will admit for nature to complete her work, and fit the *stamen* for the next state of vegetation, especially in those intended for seed. But if the potatoe be taken up before the seed-plant be fully matured, or the air and sap vessels have acquired a proper degree of firmness or hardness, it must, when thus robbed of further nutrition, shrivel up; and when the vessels, in this immature state, come to act again in the second state of vegetation, they may produce plants which are curled.

If it be asked, why are they more common *now* than formerly? he answers, that before the present mode of setting them took place, people covered them, while in the ground, with straw, to protect them from frost.

If it be asked, why one set produces both curled and smooth stems? he answers, we suppose every eye to contain a *planta seminalis*; that all the embryos, or seed-plants, contained in one potatoe, are nourished by one root; and that, as in ears of corn, some of these seed-plants may be nourished before others.

One of his neighbours, last year, set two rows of potatoes, which proving all curled, he did not take them up; and this year there is not a curled one among them. Such potatoes, therefore, as are designed for seed, should be preserved as long in the ground as possible.

#### L E T T E R XVIII.

THIS writer advises such sets to be planted as grow in moss-land; and, he says, there will not be a single curled one the first year. This is affirmed by the inhabitants of two townships, where they grow amazing quantities.

A medical



A medical gentleman sowed last year two bushels of sets from one of the above places, and had not one curled; but on sowing them again this year he had a few.

---

N. B. Although the foregoing letters do not point out with certainty the real or general cause of the curled disease in potatoes, or discover any specific remedy which reaches all cases, yet as they contain many interesting observations both on the disease itself, and the best methods hitherto adopted for preventing it, we think they are not improperly introduced in this work. And, notwithstanding there seems to be a diversity of opinions in the writers, occasioned by the different appearances of their crops, and the seemingly contrary effects of the means used to prevent or cure the disease, we conceive, that the following *general propositions* may be fairly drawn from the whole:—

*First*, That some kinds of potatoes are in the general much more liable to be affected by the disease than others; and that the Old Red, the Golden Dun, and the Long Dun, are the most free from it.

*Secondly*,

*Secondly* ; That the disease is occasioned by one or more of the following causes, either singly or combined ; 1st, by frost, either before or after the sets are planted ; 2d, from planting sets cut out of large unripe potatoes ; 3d, from planting too near the surface, and in old worn-out ground ; 4th, from the first shoots of the sets being broken off before planting, by which means there is an incapacity in the *planta seminalis* to send forth others sufficiently vigorous to expand so fully as they ought.

*Thirdly* ; That the most successful methods of preventing the disease are, cutting the sets from smooth middle-sized potatoes, that were fully ripe, and had been kept dry after they were taken out of the ground ; and without rubbing off their first shoots, planting them pretty deep in fresh earth, with a mixture of quick-lime, or on limestone land.





## ARTICLE LX.

*Description of, and Observations on, the Cock-Chaffer, in its Grub and Beetle States.*

[By the Secretary of the Society.]

AS there are few insects more prejudicial to the farmer than that generally known by the name of the *Cock-Chaffer*, I beg leave to make a few observations thereon.

In different parts of this kingdom these insects are called by different names, such as, the *Chaffer*, the *Cock-Chaffer*, the *Jeffry-Cock*, the *May-bug*, and (in Norfolk) the *Dor*.

In what class Linnæus ranks them, I do not remember; but they seem to be the *Scarabeus arboreus vulgaris major* of Ray.

When full grown in their grub-state, they are near an inch and a half long, and as big as a child's little finger. Their heads are red, their bodies soft, white, and shining, with a few hairs on the back. They have three hairy legs on each side, all placed near the head, in which are two forceps or jaws, like the hornet; with these they cut asunder

der the roots of grass, corn, &c. and frequently destroy whole fields in a short time. In this *eruca* or grub state, they continue three and sometimes four years.

In their beetle-state they have two pair of wings; the one filmy, and the other scaly. The *interior* pair are folded up in a curious manner, and remain hid, unless when expanded for flight. The *elytra*, or case-wings, are of a reddish brown colour, and sprinkled over with a fine white powder, like the auricula. The legs and tail (which is pointed) are whitish. The body is brown, except at each joint on the sides of the belly, which is indented with white. The circles round the eyes are yellowish; the antenna short, and terminated by fine lamellated spreading tufts, which the creature expands more or less as it is brisk and lively or otherwise.

The first account I find of these destructive insects, is given by *Mouffett*, who tells us, that in the year 1574, such a multitude of them fell into the Severn, that they clogged, and even stopped, the wheels of the water-mills.

There is also an account in the *Transactions* of the Dublin Society, that the country people suf-



ferred so much in one county, by the devastation these insects made, that they set fire to a wood several miles in length, to prevent their further progress.

In the day-time they seldom fly about, but conceal themselves beneath the leaves of oak, sycamore, maple, hazel, lime, and some other trees, which they soon eat to a skeleton; but about sunset they are all on the wing, and fly about the trees and hedges as thick as a swarm of bees.

While in their grub-state, they entirely destroy all the grass, corn, or turnips, where they harbour.

I have seen fine meadows withered in May and June, and as brown as thatch.

These grubs generally lie near two inches below the surface, and eat the roots of the grass so regularly, that I have rolled up many yards of the withered turf as easy as though it had been cut for a garden.

When they attack turnips, they eat only the middle of the small root; but by that means kill all they bite without remedy.

Neither

Neither the severest frosts in our climate, nor even keeping them in water, will kill them. I have kept some in water near a week; they appeared motionless; but on exposing them to the sun and air a few hours, they recovered, and were as lively as ever. Hence, it is evident, they can live without air. On examining them with a microscope, I could never discover any organs for respiration, or perceive any pulsation.

Hogs will root up the land for them, and at first eat them greedily; but seldom meddle with them a second time. To rooks and crows they seem to be a high regale. When numerous, they are not destroyed without great difficulty; the best method is, to plough up the land in thin furrows, and employ children to pick them up in baskets; and then strew salt and quick-lime, and harrow in.

About thirty years since, I remember many farmers' crops in Norfolk were almost ruined by them in their grub-state; and in the next season, when they took wing, the trees and hedge-rows in many parishes were stripped bare of their leaves as in winter. At first the people used to brush them down with poles, and then sweep them up and burn them. One farmer made oath, that he gathered



thered eighty bushels; but their number seemed not much lessened, except just in his own fields.

Their mode of *coupling* is singular; and the time of their continuance in that act, sometimes two or three days. I have seen one of them fly in that state, with the other hanging pendant from its tail; and am in some doubt whether (like snails) they are not *hermaphrodites*, as there seems to be mutual insertion.

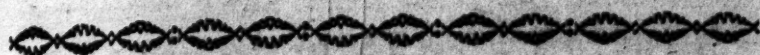
They deposit their eggs in the earth. The first year the grubs are very small, and do little mischief; the second year they are increased to the size of a goose-quill, and are very injurious to the herbage; the third year they attain full size, and fly.

E. RACK.

Bath, March 26, 1780.



APPENDIX.



# APPENDIX.





APPENDIX

A  
P R O P O S A L  
FOR THE  
FURTHER IMPROVEMENT  
OF  
A G R I C U L T U R E.

B Y  
THE REV<sup>d</sup>. WILLIAM LAMPORT.

THIRD EDITION.

Multum adhuc restat operis, multumque restabit; nec ulli nato  
post mille secula precluditur occasio aliquid adjiciendi.

PLIN. HIST. NAT.

---

---

M DCC LXXXVIII.



P. R. O. P. O. S. I. T. I. O. N.

THE FURTHER LIMIT OF EMANCIPATION

A G R I C U L T U R E

THE REV. WILLIAM LAWSON

Author of "The FURTHER LIMIT OF EMANCIPATION,"  
and "THE FURTHER LIMIT OF EMANCIPATION,"  
and "THE FURTHER LIMIT OF EMANCIPATION,"

LONDON: PUBLISHED BY  
J. W. P. & CO. 1851.

SOC

A

TH

TH

TO THE  
SOCIETY OF ARTS, MANUFACTURES, AND  
COMMERCE, IN LONDON;

THE  
AGRICULTURE SOCIETY AT BATH;

AND  
THE OTHER AGRICULTURE SOCIETIES

IN  
GREAT-BRITAIN AND IERLAND;  
THE FOLLOWING PROPOSAL IS ADDRESSED,

WITH  
ALL DUE DEFERENCE AND RESPECT,

BY THEIR  
MOST OBEDIENT SERVANT,

THE AUTHOR.



TO THE  
SOCIETY OF ARTS, MANUFACTURES AND  
COMMERCE, IN LONDON.

THE  
AGRICULTURE SOCIETY AT BATH,

AND  
THE OTHER AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES

IN  
GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND,

THE FOLLOWING PROPOSAL IS ADVERTISED

WITH

ALL THE NECESSARY AND APPROPRIATE

BY THE

MOST OBEYING SERVANTS,

OF THE



## P R E F A C E.

**T**HE only disagreeable circumstance which the Author experienced in drawing up the following Proposal, was, the necessity he found himself under of enlarging on the prejudices and untractableness of the illiterate Farmers and their servants,

Censure can be no pleasing task, except to those who deserve the severest censure themselves,—the proud, the envious, and the malicious.

But the Author's intention is, to raise the humble spirit of Agriculture, and to convince those who are practically employed in it,



it, that the more it is made an object of reason, the higher it will rise in the scale of perfection.

He asserts nothing upon the report of others: his own reason, aided by some practice, has enabled him to exhibit the following Proposal for the improvement of an Art, on which the wealth, strength, and prosperity, of this nation principally depend.



A PROPOSAL



A PROPOSAL FOR THE FURTHER IMPROVE-  
MENT OF AGRICULTURE.

**A** Noble spirit, for making improvements in Agriculture, hath lately gone through this nation, for which posterity will thank the present age in terms of the highest approbation. The principles on which those improvements have been conducted are as judicious as the subject is important; and it is highly probable, that many good effects will take place in every part of the kingdom.

Agriculture has been considered of national importance by the most discerning part of mankind in all ages.

Every civilized nation, at one period or other, have been convinced of its intrinsic excellence; and the wisest men, of every age and country, have unitedly bestowed the highest encomiums on it. In the present times, we have the satisfaction of  
seeing,



seeing, that the noble, the wise, and the learned do not think it beneath them to rescue it from that obscurity in which it had long been involved, and to bring it forward to public view, under the sanction of their own practice.

But it is not the purpose of this Essay to write an eulogium on the dignity and utility of Husbandry, either by adverting to the dispensations of God Himself towards the Jews,\* or by extracting from the writings of the most eminent men, ancient and modern. This is needless. Rather let us collect some of their best ideas concerning the means of advancing Agriculture to the highest perfection, and thereby fulfil, if possible, the purpose of this essay, which, it is hoped, will recom-

\* Vide S. S. passim, particularly Lev. 25. The command in this chapter, that every seventh year should be a year of rest, or fallow, to the land; and that the produce of the sixth year should supply the nation for three years, had a peculiar tendency to make the Jews *skilful*, as well as industrious, in works of husbandry; and, I believe, it is pretty well known to every *skilful* cultivator, that land well tilled, dressed with proper manures, and sown or planted with a judicious rotation of crops, will scarce ever stand in need of a fallow, till the seventh year at least; and that the labour of the sixth year will be peculiarly blessed to such an husbandman. This much, however, is certain, that ground, cultivated as above, will frequently resist the ill effects of intemperate seasons, by which neighbouring fields greatly suffer when under unskilful and indolent management.

mend

commend itself to the attention and regard of the public, merely from the importance of the subject.

JULIUS CÆSAR,\* speaking of the manners of the *Germans* in their rude uncultivated state, makes the following instructive observations, which are applicable indeed to all people in similar circumstances;—

‘Agriculture they disregard; their diet consisting chiefly in milk, cheese, and flesh; for none of them have any certain quantity of ground, or even country, which they can call their own. But their magistrates and chiefs allot, for one year only, among the scattered inhabitants† and their tribes who associate together, such a portion of land, and in such a district, as they think proper; and then oblige them to reside at some other place for another year. They assign several reasons for this conduct;—That the people might not be induced to exchange the study of war for that of husbandry;—that they might not wish to increase their settlements, and so the stronger expel the weaker from their possessions;

\* De Bell. Gall. lib. vi. cap. 22.

† Gentibus. On this word see a judicious criticism of the Monthly Reviewers, in their account of Holdsworth's remarks on Virgil, for June 1768, p. 426.

VOL. I.

T

‘ that



‘ that they might not erect any buildings, except  
‘ barely to keep out heat and cold; &c.’

A country will be cultivated only in proportion as its inhabitants advance in civilization. Nations will not begin to civilize themselves, till they cease migrating from place to place: neither will a man attempt to cultivate any spot, till he can say THIS IS MINE. But when men unite together for mutual protection and advantage, and settle in one place, the cultivation of that spot immediately becomes necessary, that it may supply them with the conveniencies of life. Property, therefore, must be gained and defined, settled and secured. These are circumstances on which the advancement, if not the very existence, of Agriculture depends.

But these are not all. There are two others of equal importance to its improvement and prosperity: the one is, the *fruit* of a man labour must be secured to him: the other, that as the wants of men increase in consequence of civilization, the earth must be encouraged to yield proportionable supplies.

This, however, can be effected only so far as the powers of the human mind are enlarged in consequence



consequence of civilization. Husbandry can rise no higher than the knowledge of those who are engaged in it will permit. It hath been indebted for its principal improvements, not only to the *natural* abilities of the cultivator, but to an *education* formed upon an acquaintance with other branches of science.

Whenever any of the above circumstances fail, Agriculture must feel a stagnation:—in proportion as they are regarded, will be the progress made in it, and its success.

This appears to be the case in fact; for these circumstances, especially the last of them, were not heretofore sufficiently attended to by this nation; which will fully account for the defective state of husbandry in former times, its slow progress, and its present improvements; while it *also points out the most probable method of carrying it still nearer to perfection.*

If we expect to find Agriculture in a thriving state before the Reformation, we shall be disappointed: it was indeed considered of importance; but *the fruit of a man's labour was not secured to him; and the nation was immersed in gross ignorance.* The feudal constitution, the military disposition

of the people, and the tyranny of popish ecclesiastics, were unfriendly to skilful and vigorous cultivation.

There was no great encouragement for the owners of estates to exert themselves in the cultivation of them, while others were to reap the fruit of their labours: this was, therefore, left to their meaner vassals, whose spirits were sufficiently humbled to submit to almost any imposition. The same reason which is to be given for the uncultivated state of Italy, though in itself the garden of the world, may be assigned for the general disgrace into which rural oeconomics had fallen in England, till the time of the Reformation.—“For one may venture to pronounce, without prejudice, that Agriculture, *ceteris paribus*, will always flourish most in free governments and protestant countries.”\*

In such a situation of things, when Agriculture was, as it were, banished into desarts, and in every respect took up its residence among mountains and vales, where knowledge had made small progress;—when the mind of the peasant was not enlightened by the rays of science; when he tilled the earth merely by the labour of his hands and

\* Harte's Essay I. p. 67.



the sweat of his brow, without any fixed principles; it is not to be supposed, that any considerable improvement could be made by him.

Nor was this all. Admitting that the principles of vegetation had been accurately delineated to his view, or experiments founded thereon proposed, it was not for him to investigate the one, or practise the other, while ecclesiastical tyranny prevailed, and he knew that the priesthood would reap the far greater part of the fruits resulting from his labour.

Tyranny over the mind will ever retard the progress of every kind of knowledge.

But even after the Reformation, altho' many of the arts and sciences were cultivated with peculiar spirit, Agriculture did not receive encouragement proportioned to its great importance. Every thing cannot be attended to at one time.

A new world had been discovered, which opened the brightest prospects to these kingdoms, and the attention of England was fixed chiefly on trade and commerce. This circumstance, which for a while appeared to be a principal impediment to husbandry, and was the cause of little attention

being paid to FITZHERBERT,\* proved in the event one of its principal promoters. By commerce, the various productions of different parts of the earth have been brought into this kingdom, and intrusted to the care of the skilful botanist and gardener; who, having naturalized them to this climate, commit them to the care of the husbandman. In return, Agriculture has ever since been assisting commerce in the increase of corn, hemp, flax, madder, &c. &c.; and in proportion as both have been attended to, it is evident they have mutually assisted each other.

But as improvements prevailed, the importance of husbandry, in a national view, became daily more and more conspicuous;—the disadvantages and impediments it met with, under the management of common farmers, began likewise to appear. The weeds sprang up with the wheat, and skill was wanting to prevent this evil.

To check these weeds, by enlarging the views of those intended for the profession of Agriculture, was the noble attempt of the great MILTON, who

\* The father of English Husbandry: made Judge of the Common-Pleas about the year 1524. His book of husbandry was printed in 1534, after forty years' attention to the subject, in his recesses between the Terms.



not only recommended, but established, a school, in which rural oeconomics were to bear a principal part in his system of education. His pupils were to read the works of Cato, Varro, Columella, &c.\* on Agriculture. But unhappily, his loss of sight prevented him from realising in practice what he had so judiciously adopted in theory.

That EVELYN, one of the most useful men of the age in which he lived, entertained the same sentiments as Milton, appears from the preface to his *Sylva*.† To him the nation is now, and will be for many years to come, greatly indebted for the strength of her navy.

To form a glorious triumvirate, we can invite the very modest and sensible Mr. COWLEY, in support of the same plan. He recommended a College to be erected in each University, and the appointment of professors for the instructing of young persons in the principles and *practice* of this useful employment.‡

\* Letter to Hartlib, and Biog. Britan.

† Many millions of timber-trees (besides infinite others) have been propagated and planted at the instigation and by the direction of this work.—See Dedication of *Sylva* to Cha. II.

‡ Cowley's Works, vol. II. p. 636, 7.

But,

But, as it is always the fate of the most useful designs to meet with difficulties at the beginning, Agriculture itself began, soon after, to fall from its flourishing state into national disregard. This, however, is easily accounted for.

I have laid it down as a general rule, that civilization encourages husbandry : yet it is possible that rural oeconomics may be impeded by this very civilization, unless it be well regulated. A nation may be civilized to so high a degree of refinement, as that the politer part of its inhabitants will associate in cities and towns, and attend to nothing but pleasure and the fine arts. The consequence is, that Agriculture will be nearly in the same predicament as it was before the commencement of civilization.

In such a state of *false* refinement, the cultivation of land will be considered as beneath the notice of the rich and the learned, and be left to the ruder part of the people.

Such was the state of this nation in the reign of that gay Prince Charles II. ; and could any thing else be expected but that Agriculture must severely suffer, in an age so deeply immersed in luxury, pride, and dissipation ? especially if it be considered



considered that the persons, who paid the closest attention to it, had "crept into the confiscated estates of the nobility, gentry, and clergy," and were many of them originally in very inferior stations.

At that period, the maxims of the celebrated Bacon, the example of MILTON, the efforts of the ROYAL SOCIETY, the proposal of COWLEY, the complaint of EVELYN, and his just observations on the necessity of an enlarged education, in order to improve the lands of England, were exhibited in vain.

It was to little purpose that the ministry, after the Restoration, permitted the exportation of wheat: it increased *village*, but did not improve the mode of culture, or reconcile the nobility and gentry "to what had been the object and care of mean and despised persons."

Thus Agriculture fell into disrepute, and was driven back again to the mountains and vales, where FITZHERBERT first found her; with this difference only in her circumstances, that she might be more easily recalled by the writings which were

\* Combrune's History of the Prices of Corn, Ann. 1663 and 1670.

extant, whenever the nation should be restored to its characteristical sedateness.

Whenever any scheme of real utility and national importance is formed by men of genius and true patriotism, the worst kind of impediment it can meet with is, that of national supineness and inattention. If it be not actually opposed, it is not promoted; and if people do not reflect on it, they cannot see its importance.

Nothing, however, can totally check the vigour of great minds. EVELYN, in the midst of this general indifference, published, in the year 1675, his *Terra*, or, a *Philosophical Discourse on Earth*,\* which, with the assistance of former publications, began to open the eyes of his countrymen to their true interest, to the dignity of his subject, and the necessity of *more than a superficial knowledge*, in order to make improvements in it.

The next writer we shall mention is, Lord MOLESWORTH, who, in his *Considerations for the promoting of Agriculture, and employing the poor*, makes the following judicious remarks, quite in point to the purport of this essay. "As to Agriculture,

\* In 1778, Dr. A. Hunter republished this work with notes.

I would humbly propose that a *school for husbandry* should be established in every county, wherein a master well skilled in Agriculture should teach at a fixed yearly salary : and that TUSSEY's old book of husbandry should be taught the boys to read, to copy, and get by heart ; for which purpose it might be reprinted."\*

Complaints of the impracticability of illiterate peasants making any considerable improvements in rural oeconomics, and the necessity of assisting them, began now to be as general as just ; being founded on facts and sad experience, which were pregnant with many pernicious consequences. It was clearly seen, that they could not deviate from the beaten track ; were not capable of reflecting on the nourishment of plants, in order to increase vegetable food by judicious and frequent ploughings and suitable manures ; of introducing new classes of vegetables, however advantageous ; or of making any experiments on scientific principles ; especially as they knew, that if *these* failed, they should risque the failure of their rent. On all accounts, therefore, they must continue in the course marked out by their ancestors, however defective and injudicious.

\* Dublin, Ann. 1723, Harte's Essay I. p. 156.

These



These imperfections having been long observed and lamented, several gentlemen of public spirit (the leader of whom was the famous TULL) took their estates into their own hands, and cultivated them with—‘spirit, taste, and sense,’—by regulating the course of crops according to the nature of the soil—by banishing wasteful fallows\*—by destroying weeds—by stirring and pulverizing the earth while a crop was growing, and thereby preparing it for the immediate reception of a succeeding one—by introducing new plants for the better support of man and beast in winter as well as summer, &c. But, unhappily, these capital improvements remained for a long time within the circle of those farms where they originated, or those counties where such public-spirited gentlemen had set the example by their own practice. These modes of cultivation were novel; on *this* account they were slighted, if not derided, by the generality of the common farmers. The principles on which such culture was founded were above their comprehension; it must therefore

\*We cannot fully coincide with Mr. TULL, in the idea that all fallows are *wasteful*. We readily grant, that by a judicious succession of crops, and ploughings often repeated, the annual quantity of fallow-ground might be greatly reduced, without impoverishing the soil; but we still think that *some* fallows are annually necessary, especially where the land is naturally poor.

necessarily

necessarily be, as they fancied it, too expensive for them to run the risque of practising.

This circumstance gave rise to another plan, in itself most honourable and benevolent, namely, the establishment of a Society in London for the encouragement of Agriculture, &c. who, by bestowing large premiums for the greatest crops on given quantities of ground, effectually secured the farmer under any risk he might run. It was naturally imagined this would have answered the end proposed. But if we may determine from Mr. BAILY's register of the persons to whom premiums have been adjudged, most of the candidates have been far above the rank of common farmers.

The diffusive plan adopted by that illustrious Society was intended to include every farmer; but we find it has attracted the notice of very few, except the more civilized part of them; while many parishes, I was going to say almost whole counties, at a distance from the capital, remain uninterested about every thing relative to the Society, if not totally ignorant of its existence.

However, the advantages arising from that excellent institution excited and established others of a similar

a similar nature, in counties remote from the metropolis; each of which hath thrown additional light on the subjects of Agriculture. Many experiments and new discoveries\* have been made, all concurring to prove that very little of the true principles of vegetation was understood by those who had undertaken to supply the nation either with food, or materials for carrying on the linen or woollen manufactures.

\* Here let me congratulate the public, particularly, on the invention of the *Oil Compost*, by the ingenious Dr. Hunter, of York, which, having tried myself both on wheat and turnips, growing on *very poor* ground, I found it answer even to admiration, particularly with regard to the latter. I think it one of the best preservatives from the Fly; and can, therefore, recommend it as a valuable acquisition, being likewise a good manure, where dung is scarce, or the carriage of it expensive. It might be of signal service in the improvement of waste ground till dung can be raised: for, were such ground to be pared, the turf dried and thrown into heaps for burning, and, in the mean time, the earth between the heaps ploughed carefully and to a proper depth; and, after this, the ashes spread, ploughed in, and well harrowed, the turnip seed sown, and the oil compost spread by hand at the same time, or just on the appearance of the turnips, I think there would be but little danger of a good crop, if well hoed; as ashes are peculiarly favourable to the growth of turnips; and if they were to be eaten off with sheep, and the next course barley or oats, with grass-seeds suitable to the soil, I am persuaded this would prove one of the most speedy, effectual, and cheap methods of improving such waste lands; especially, if in a dry spring the ashes were to be spread the latter end of April, and the land sown with buck-wheat, to be ploughed in as a manure when in blossom, and then the turnips



Who are the persons that have so increased the produce of wheat, that the London Society admit no claims for the premium under five quarters per acre, although the average quantity, produced the last very favourable year, [1781] did not, in all probability, far exceed three quarters per acre, throughout the kingdom,\* if you except the estates of gentlemen?

Who are the persons that have so much promoted the growth of cabbages, carrots, madder, &c. by field culture? Who have been and are likely to be, in general, candidates for the premiums of the above laudable Society? And who are they that are attending to husbandry according to its true principles?—Not the uninstructed farmers, who are yet but little acquainted with the subject

turnips to be sown, the oil compost spread, and both to be harrowed in as above. I have raised pretty good turnips after buck-wheat ploughed in, without the oil compost: but as the expence is not great, the using of both would perhaps be the *ne plus ultra* of improvement in the circumstances above-mentioned. The grand fault committed after paring and burning is, taking too many exhausting crops.

A coarser kind of oil, I am informed, is made in Cornwall, from pilchards, which would, in all probability, make the compost come considerably cheaper.

For the method of making the compost, see Dr. Hunter's *Georgical Essays*, vol. I.

\* In this we believe the Author is mistaken.

as to

as to several of its essential and fundamental points. They are ignorant of the various properties of different manures, and how they respectively operate, particularly on different soils; nay, on the same soils when differently circumstanced; as well as the different *inherent* qualities of soils apparently similar, &c. But without the knowledge of these properties and qualities, mistakes have been and will be committed by farmers, and disappointments in their crops will happen, which they know not how to account for, nor in what manner to prevent in future. A remarkable instance of the necessity of making experiments on the different qualities of soils, may be seen in the *Complete English Farmer*, p. 104, 5.

Were these things better understood, they would not continually manure their ground with dung, where lime and marle are easily procured, nor constantly *repeat* lime on the same field, because it carried several good crops while abounding with vegetable food: they would not take three exhausting crops in succession, nor proceed in the same course of crops on every kind of soil.

These mistaken notions and practices cannot be removed merely by the distributions of premiums. The ideas of illiterate farmers will not be much rectified

rectified by many of our publications on husbandry, which some cannot, and the generality are too opiniated to read: Add to this, that whoever implicitly follows the theory contained therein, will often be led into errors that would end in loss and disappointments.

Premiums have a tendency to excite a spirit of emulation and industry, to increase the produce of the earth, according to the different mode to which any district or county hath been accustomed; but a common farmer, should he become a candidate, will have no more chance of succeeding against persons of a liberal and extensive acquaintance with the principles and practice of Agriculture, than any one of his draft horses could have in attempting to keep pace with his landlord's hunter.

Can the bare donation of premiums give instruction to the mind? Ought not this to be communicated in youth, when the disposition is docile? Enlarge the views by cultivating the understandings of young persons while they are most susceptible of impressions, and free from prejudices, and they will be continually increasing in knowledge as they grow in years; but if the mind be not improved early, the consequence will be, in



general, (for the exceptions are but very few) that they will pertinaciously adhere to old customs, however absurd.

Whoever hath been much conversant with the common farmers, (and it is by *them chiefly* that our lands are cultivated) must have observed that they generally associate together, communicate their ideas to each other in their own way, gain no more information from one another than the knowledge each hath obtained, can bestow, and that their observations are founded on *their own customs* in the country where they reside. They are a class of people *sui generis*, and stand at a distance, as it were, from a man of learning; and unless he can make himself very familiar with them, and converse in their own stile, it is most probable that they will either entirely mistake his meaning, or inwardly sneer at some expressions which they do not understand: and thus go away unimproved as they came, or resolved not to follow his advice. Of great importance, therefore, is Education, to extend and call forth the powers of the mind, and to render it ductile and teachable!

Therefore, until Agriculture is erected on this enlarged basis, will it not continue a vague and abstruse study in itself, and remain far short of that degree

degree of perfection, which our public-spirited and useful Societies would wish to see it attain?

If Agriculture is to be improved by learning, why should not this class of people, the Farmers, be better educated? They are capable of improvement. Let them be well instructed; and improvements in husbandry will soon make their way into every village, perhaps without much assistance from premiums. However, when instruction is stimulated by premiums, the great end, I trust, will be still more effectually answered.

Every one who reflects justly must be sensible, that it is with Agriculture as with physic. While facts and experiments are producing and increasing the best knowledge, it is necessary that those who may hereafter engage in either of the professions, be instructed in the first principles of the one, and the practice of the other.

Agriculture is a science as well as an art; and some general scientific knowledge is requisite before that art can be practised with any rational hope of full success; unless quacks may be allowed to perform perfectly well in Agriculture, although they are continually breaking the sixth commandment in physic.

Mr. YOUNG indeed observes, that "experience is an admirable foundation for any kind of structure; but in Agriculture she must be the structure itself, not the foundation."<sup>\*</sup>

But I would have taken the liberty to ask, What is to be the foundation of this structure? had not Mr. YOUNG himself pointed it out, when he ingenuously confesses, "in many instances I have been a very bad farmer, and acted contrary to the dictates of good husbandry."<sup>†</sup>

No one will pretend to deny that experiments are the life and soul of husbandry,—but they must not be made at random; for to what can such experiments tend, except to the frequent disappointment of the farmer, and to the public loss?

Indeed the encomium which Mr. YOUNG hath so justly passed on Dr. HOME, evidently proves, that the practical part of Agriculture must receive considerable benefit from scientific knowledge.

It is hoped, that these remarks will not be considered as a censure on Mr. YOUNG, or 'as a cavil at excellence.' They are intended only to place this subject in the most enlarged point of view.

<sup>\*</sup> Experimental Agriculture, pref. p. 15.      <sup>†</sup> Ibid. p. 6.



However short and defective the above account of the state of Agriculture in this kingdom at different periods may be; yet I hope I have made it appear—that it is much indebted for its present improvements to learning and civilization—that whatever deficiencies it still labours under, they are owing to a defect in the education of farmers in general—that it hath a close connection with other branches of science—that learning and experiments must go hand in hand—that the proposals of those sensible and learned men above quoted, for establishing Schools of Agriculture, were founded on enlarged views, substantial grounds, and the greatest propriety—and that the little attention which has been paid thereto can be attributed to nothing else but certain temporary circumstances, which retard improvements of one kind or other in every age.

Agricultural Societies were not established when those gentlemen wrote: and it can hardly be supposed that, whatever propriety or utility there might have been in their plan, they alone could suddenly turn the regard of the nation to a subject of which it had then scarce any idea.—The case is now otherwise. Agriculture hath arisen, like a star of the first magnitude, in our hemisphere; and many of the wise men of our nation, of all ranks,

are continually turning their eyes towards it. They are attracting the notice and regard of their neighbours, in their truly noble spirit and conduct.

Let this spirit continue to prevail; let Agriculture be studied by gentlemen of landed property, on philosophic principles; let it be taught to their tenants; and the happy consequence will soon be apparent through this island.

The difficulty of instituting Schools for Husbandry is now trifling, since so many Societies have been established, and are supported with so much liberality; especially since the *Society of Arts, Manufacturers, and Commerce*, is annually offering such vast sums of money for the encouragement of experiments; and none of the other Societies, I should apprehend, are formed on so small a scale as to preclude the practicability of taking into their hands a few fields, (and a few would be sufficient) and of appointing some person or persons to cultivate them, and instruct the pupils, either according to the idea of Lord M<sup>rs</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> WORTH, which points to the education of poor men's children; or, according to the ideas of COWLEY and Sir WILLIAM PERRY, which respect the education of gentlemen's sons as well as others.

At

At present, however, let us attend to the *advantages* accruing from each of the above plans, premising only, that lectures on the theory of husbandry must, *by all means*, be accompanied with a close attention to the practical part of it, in such a manner as may tend to correct the mistakes of speculation, to open and enlarge the mind, and to give a clearer insight into the nature of vegetation, and the very fundamental principles of Agriculture.

Were Schools established in different parts of the kingdom for the education of farmer's sons who might be but in low circumstances, gentlemen would never want sensible and rational improvers of their estates, who would likewise be the most proper persons to instruct parish apprentices and inferior servants. This old-experienced VARRO reckoned to be of principal importance. 'The bailiffs,' says he, 'should be men of some erudition and some degree of refinement.' But more especially ought a bailiff to be *well skilled* in rural oeconomics: \* he should not only give orders, but

\* Qui præsint, esse oportere qui literis sint et aliqua humanitate imbuti.—Præterea potissimum eos præesse oportet, qui periti sint rerum rusticarum: non solum enim debere imperare, sed etiam facere, ut facientem imitentur, et ut animadvertant eum cum causa sibi præesse, qui scientia præstat et usu. Lib. I. cap. 17. apud Authores de Re Rustica. Edit. Jucundi Veronensis, 1529.

also



also work himself; that the labourers might imitate him, and be convinced it is with propriety he presides over them, because he excels them in the practical part, as well as the scientific.

Were this the case with us, local and established customs would be regarded no farther than they are founded in propriety; younger servants would be accustomed to a variation in their methods of culture, as *circumstances* varied; new modes would not be despised because they *are* new; the effects of experiments would be modestly expected; the advantages and disadvantages attending them, would be accurately discerned; and a continual progress would be made in the science and practice of Agriculture. Were some smart boys selected by each Society, and educated on the above plan, they would hereafter convey knowledge wherever they went; and their observations would be better attended to by inferior servants, than if they came from persons of high rank. In short, *they* would effect what even the superior knowledge of noblemen and gentlemen could not perform, who have more important objects in view than to cultivate the neglected understanding of every rustic labourer they may have occasion to employ. Like smaller rivulets, branching from the main stream, they would water and fertilize those lands where

where a larger river cannot with propriety expand itself.

While under tuition, they will learn the expediency of a clean and spirited system of husbandry; as it is supposed that their tutor's fields will be cultivated on these principles. On comparing his crops with those of many others, the truth of Hesiod's maxim would be apparent, that *half may be more than the whole*.\* For should they think of becoming tenants, they will view an estate with this ruling principle, that one of an hundred pounds per annum, well cultivated, will produce, at the end of the term, more clear profit than another of two hundred a year, treated in a negligent and slovenly manner.

An injudicious course of cropping, imperfect tillage, partial and improper manures, are not always to be attributed to ignorance, but sometimes to the estate being too large for the farmer's capital; he does not command the estate, but the estate him, too frequently to the great injury of both; his hands are bound at his first setting out; and it is much if they regain their freedom, unless eventually through his landlord's distraining him

\* Πλέον ἤμισυ παντός. *Opera et dies*, v. 40.

for rent, and ejecting him from the premises. But what is the farmer to do, if he cannot find a farm in his own neighbourhood suitable to his capital? Shall he remove into another county, an entire stranger; or commence day-labourer, or starve?

The modern practice of throwing several small farms into one, is much to be lamented as a national evil in every view, and calls loudly for the regulation of the legislature.

But to return to our young farmer, transplanted from the nursery, where his mind received its first cultivation, unto the spot where he is supposed to fix his residence.

While under instruction, he was taught to form a pretty good judgment of the qualities, such as the tenacity, dryness, or moisture of different fields, from the herbage they spontaneously produce; he will, therefore, immediately perceive which are most proper to be first under tillage, in order that *the estate may not be impoverished*. The want of attention to this circumstance has kept many a man poor all his days, under a notion that the best ground will carry one or two good crops of exhausting corn at first, and so far prove of immediate great gain; not considering that it ge-  
nerally



terially proves a future heavy loss, from the necessity he will be under of letting it lie fallow, and of applying much expensive labour in order to extirpate weeds, and much more expensive manure in order to recover its lost strength. Yet still, there is a certain vigour in those fields, which have been under a judicious course of meliorating crops, though but moderately manured, which even a fallow and a complete stercoration cannot bestow on any soil which hath been once impoverished; as may be more easily perceived by a discerning eye, than described.

Our farmer hath been taught, that the good ground (on which his chief dependance is for paying his rent) if preserved in good heart, will often mend the bad; but the impoverishing of one or two of the best fields will frequently affect the whole estate in the decrease of its pasture, in lessening the quantity of manure, and increasing the expence of tillage.

It hath frequently been inculcated on him, That his future success depends much on his first course of crops;—that at first, especially, meliorating crops are to be preferred, as far as circumstances will admit, to exhausting ones;—that the latter, whenever they are sown, should be succeeded by the

the former;—that those manures which are most apt to produce *weeds*, should either be laid on pasture, or ploughed in for such crops as can be best hoed, or have the best tendency to destroy them, viz. beans, pease, turnips, cabbages, &c.—that although some of these crops may require rather more expence, and not return that expence in money quite so soon as some of the exhausting ones, (part of them being appropriated to the fattening of cattle, by which means the best of manure is raised and in the largest quantity) yet, like those bees which travel farthest, and stay out longest, they generally return home most deeply laden;—that the dung-heap be most sedulously regarded as the foundation of his future wealth;—but that no manure should be laid on wet springy lands before they have been drained, unless he chuses to sink the profits of all his other fields.

He hath been taught to venture on some few experiments, on general fixed principles; which, though they might not all of them perfectly answer his expectations, may, nevertheless, throw additional light on the subject of Agriculture. In a word, he will become fit company for a gentleman; he will receive and communicate information; and at the same time, on account of that close attention which he finds requisite, in order  
that

that he may pay his rent, he will be continually increasing that important knowledge which an un-instructed mind cannot possibly attain.

Such an institution as is here recommended may possibly be of service to those farmers who have no particular connection with our Agricultural Societies; whose fields, however, lying open to the continual view of their neighbours, will be a constant lesson to those who most need instruction, speaking much more intelligibly to *them*, than accounts of experiments stated on paper; against which they will be frequently starting that particular kind of doubt, which I have found to be generally expressed in some such language as this, *It may be so, but I don't know*:—a doubt arising from a cloud enveloping their minds, which the powers of reasoning are very ineffectual to dispel. But they will sometimes learn that lesson from the plants of the field, which they might not chuse to learn from the tongues of their fellow-creatures, because they will not avowedly acknowledge others to be their superiors in this art and science.

The advantages of such an Academy for the education of Gentlemen's sons, will be no less evident with regard to themselves, their posterity, and the nation in general.



On this part of our subject, my learned master thus expresses himself:—"According to the best observations, the proper time to infuse that useful part of natural philosophy called Husbandry, is in the earlier stage of life, when there is curiosity and a thirst for knowledge. And if practice here, could be joined with theory, enjoying the open air, exercise, and activity, agree well with the turn and cast of young people, not to mention a revolution of perpetual variety which is very engaging at their age.

"It is one point gained, without doubt, to be enabled to read the husbandry works of CATO, VARRO, VIRGIL, and COLUMELLA, with taste and knowledge. It may open a new walk on classical ground; and, in all probability, give young men certain predispositions in favour of Agriculture. Yet still, the whole combined together will produce but slight effects, unless we call in the assistance of facts and experience.

"Something of this kind ought certainly to be done, and the complaint of COLUMELLA, when he says with some degree of warmth, '*Agricolationis doctores qui se profiterentur neque discipulos cognovi*,'\* should, if possible, be removed."

\* Harte's Essay I. p. 157.

The former part of this quotation evidently intimates, that the improvement of young gentlemen in classical learning would not be impeded, but rather promoted, by attending to Agriculture; and the experience of every one who has led a studious life will testify, that the open air invigorates the mind, and prepares it for receiving instruction, because it can bear application only to a certain degree, and stands in need of being frequently re-invigorated by amusements and lighter studies.

Time is precious, and might be virtually lengthened by a proper disposal of it. When the mind is fatigued with close application, exercise in the open air will renew its strength and activity. Additional to their being taught the value of the different fields over which they may walk with their tutor, from the various plants each field naturally produces, Botany may be attended to as a pleasing and instructive science; neither should planting and gardening by any means be neglected; nor the art of surveying and delineating estates be considered as beneath their notice.\*

In bad weather they may be occasionally amused with experiments on various branches of natural

\* It is not meant wholly to exclude the sons of poor men from these studies.

philosophy;—

philosophy;—the effects of the air with regard to vegetation, and the nature of different earths and manures, after the manner of the Doctors HUME, FORDYCE, AINSLIE, PRIESTLEY, &c.

They should also be instructed in the principles of Mechanics, especially that part which relates to Hydraulics, it being of principal utility in draining and other modes of improving estates.

These are circumstances from which many of the capital improvements lately made, in a great measure, originated. They were indeed considered of principal importance by Sir WILLIAM PETTY, ‘one of the greatest men of that or any other age,’ who recommends them with earnestness, for reasons highly worthy of himself, and which will be mentioned hereafter.

Having gained some knowledge of Agriculture, they will read the works of the ancient agricultural writers with improvement and pleasure; a circumstance which will much expedite the knowledge of the languages. For without excluding other prose authors, may I not venture to assert, that the ancient writers on husbandry are, from the nature of their subject and their classical stile, as proper for

\* Biog. Britan. Article Boyle.



young persons, and as suitable to their dispositions and capacities, as any they generally read? Indeed I have always been apt to suspect, that putting the works of Homer, Horace, Virgil, Ovid, or in fact any other *poet*, into the hands of boys, before their minds are properly furnished, and their taste and judgment sufficiently advanced to enter into the spirit of those excellent writers, has been only rendering learning irksome to them, and proved the means of their bidding a final adieu not only to those authors, but to all classical literature, when they have left their grammar-schools; not to mention that *prose* writers seem, in themselves, best calculated to teach any language by, as well as to convey the most useful information to the minds of youth.

Poetry and Painting are sister arts; they alike receive advantages from rural scenes: witness the six pastorals of Mr. SMITH, than whom, as a landscape-painter, and as a poet, this age hath not, perhaps, produced a greater.

The following is one instance, among many others, to prove how favourable an intimate acquaintance with rural images is to poetical description: —

" The night was still—the silver moon on high  
 " Dappled the mountains from a clouded sky,  
 " Silent as fleecy clouds thro' æther sail  
 " Before the gentle-breathing summer's gale;  
 " So through the misty vale in twilight grey,  
 " The sleepy waters gently pass'd away."

Engaging in rural concerns will strengthen the whole human frame, the powers of the mind, as well as the members of the body; will give a manly turn to thought, duly regulated and refined by polite literature. A person thus educated will never want a variety of entertainment in the country to fill up his time in a manner equally innocent, rational, and useful. He will be continually increasing in valuable knowledge, and preserve himself from that dissipation which enervates the mind, renders retirement burthensome, and the more public and momentous concerns of life too arduous to be executed with propriety and decorum. He will enjoy his *otium cum dignitate*, and, at the same time, his private amusements will give a certain dignity and polish to his sentiments, which on all occasions he will be the better enabled to express in public, with a truly British spirit, Roman firmness, and Attic elegance. There will appear in his whole manner and address that *simplex munditiis* which is equally

removed.

removed from empty affected foppishness and mere clownish rusticity. He will be fitted for such department in the government of the state as may best suit the natural bent of his genius, whenever his assistance may be thought necessary; and may rank hereafter among those worthies who have acted the same part before him, and whose eulogium may be delivered in the words of the Roman orator: "Ab aratro arcescebantur  
 "qui consules fierent—Suos enim agros studiose  
 "colebant, non alienos cupide appetebant, quibus  
 "rebus, et agris et urbibus et nationibus rem-  
 "publicam, atque hoc imperium et populi Ro-  
 "mani nomen auxerunt."\*

But to return into the more humble walk of cultivation and emolument.

When our young pupil shall come to the possession of his paternal estate, he will immediately perceive what is to be done to the best advantage; he will be able to *direct* his servants, rather than be *imposed* upon by them, which must ever be the case when the master is unacquainted with the business he superintends. This is a matter of high importance. For if in any other profession

\* Orat. pro Ligario.



he should spend his fortune, it is possible he may be the *only* sufferer; but it is not so in Agriculture. Every field is, in some respect, public property; and if his crops fail through unskilful management, whatever is lost by the owner is, in some degree, a loss to the community at large.

When I reflect on this, and consider how much the crops are diminished through the mistaken notions and obstinacy of the common farmers, especially when they rent larger estates than they have strength to manage; and when I view the almost immeasurable quantity of improveable land which yet remains waste and next to barren, I cannot but agree to the supposition of Mr. HARTE, that the lands of England may be made to produce one-sixth part more than they do:—a point this of great national importance, amounting to near four millions of money annually!

Whatever advantages may accrue to Gentlemen from committing their estates to the management of such a skilful and well-educated bailiff as hath been above recommended, yet they should not be left *wholly* to him; for experience hath too often shewn, that the integrity of a man's heart does not always keep pace with his understanding.

Indolence,

Indolence, self-interest, pleasure, and other temptations, may cause him to neglect his master's interest at a critical time; the evils of which neglect may not be remedied for years together. Every one who hath attended to works of husbandry must be sensible, that in all their several parts they are only links of one chain; either of which being broken, the whole work is frequently thrown into confusion, particularly with regard to the most proper seasons for the different labours of the field;—a circumstance of no small moment in our varying climate.

This sentiment should be impressed with all possible energy; and it cannot be done in more forcible and comprehensive terms than those of Cato: “*Res rustica sic est, si unam rem serò feceris, omnia opera serò facies.*”

It is likewise to be observed that, although the Gentleman's crops may, in many instances, be larger than those of other men; yet, by trusting too much to his servants, he is often put to needless expence, which the common farmers avoid, and on account of which they object to the propriety of his method; so that hereby the public-spirited Gentleman sometimes hurts the cause he intends to serve.

However, the well-educated bailiffs are more likely to do their masters strict justice than the illiterate; those little meannesses which the latter hardly think any thing of, though frequently attended with considerable disadvantages, the former are in general above committing, because they know better.

Indeed I cannot consider the study and profession of Agriculture as any way unbecoming the character of a Clergyman; he may hereafter prove of great service to his country parishioners, as his advice and method of proceeding would be readily attended to by the younger part of his parishioners, and he will have frequent opportunities of conveying just ideas of improving their modes of cultivation.

Thus the knowledge of Agriculture may be diffused in every part of the country, where such a gentleman fixes his residence.

Should his cure be but small, he will have a fair opportunity of preserving himself from that dependance, which might too often lessen the weight and energy which should always accompany his religious instructions.



It was thought proper to reserve Sir WILLIAM PETTY's *Advice for the advancement of Learning*,\* for this place; because his plan is in itself highly judicious, and includes the ideas of COWLEY and Lord MOLESWORTH.

Sir WILLIAM proposes,

“That there be instituted literary work-houses, where children may be taught as well to do something towards their living as to read and write.

“That the business of education be seriously studied and practised by the best and ablest persons.

“That all children, above seven years old, may be presented to this kind of education; none being excluded by reason of the poverty and inability of their parents; for hereby it hath come to pass, that many are now holding the plough, who might be made fit to steer the state.†

“That all children, though of the highest rank, be taught some genteel manufacture, in their mi-

\* Published in 1648.

† Cincinnatus was called from the plough, in order to steer the state as Dictator; and returned to it again after he had delivered Rome from her danger.

nority,

nority, or turning of curious figures, &c. limning and painting on glass or in oil colours, botanica and gardening, chemistry, &c. &c.

“ And all for these reasons:—They shall be less subject to be imposed upon by artificers; they will become more industrious in general; they will certainly bring to pass most excellent works, being, as gentlemen, ambitious to excel ordinary workmen. They being able to make experiments themselves, may do it with less charge and more care than others will do it for them. It may engage them to be Mæcenas’s and patrons of arts. It will keep them from worse occasions of spending their time and estates. As it will be a great ornament in prosperity, so it will be a great refuge and stay in adversity and common calamity.”

After these observations, need any thing be added to shew the advantages of such an education, except attempting to obviate an objection which may possibly arise with regard to the difficulty of procuring proper tutors?

This, however, seems to be a difficulty, which, in this enlightened age, may be soon surmounted. I imagine there are many persons in the kingdom well skilled in scientific and practical knowledge,  
who

who would, were they encouraged, readily step forward, and reduce Agriculture (both in theory and practice, with all its connections and dependencies on botany, chemistry, and other branches of natural philosophy) into a system of education as regular, plain, and introductory to right conduct, as in any other art or profession in life. Let it but have a beginning, and instructors would, no doubt, soon abound.

The Author will not be wanting in any thing which lies in his power, however small, to promote to desirable an end.

And with this declaration he submits the foregoing observations to the judgment of the wise, the candid, and benevolent.



ADVER-



## ADVERTISEMENT.

**I**N order to render the study of Agriculture more general, especially among the rising generation, the Author proposes, should it be thought eligible, to publish, for the use of schools, an Abridgement of the writings of CATO, VARRO, and COLUMELLA; by selecting such passages as seem more especially adapted to the husbandry of these kingdoms, and to be of public utility.

This advertisement owes its existence to Mr. Aikin's edition of *Selecta Quædam ex Plinii Hist. Nat.*\* which cannot but be considered as a very valuable addition to our small store of Classic Authors, proper for the use of schools.

It is thought that a judicious selection from the writings of the three Authors above-mentioned, if well translated, would be of service.

\* Select passages from Pliny's Natural History.



A  
L E T T E R

T O

MONSIEUR HIRZEL,

F R O M

DOCTOR TISSOT;

I N A N S W E R T O

MONS. LINGUET'S TREATISE

O N

BREAD-CORN AND BREAD.

PRESENTED TO THE SOCIETY IN FRENCH

By SIR JOHN PRINGLE, BART. P. R. S.

AND TRANSLATED BY A MEMBER,

THIRD EDITION.

1788.

A  
LETTER

TO

MONSIEUR NIXE

FROM

DOCTOR TISSOT

IN ANSWER TO

MONS. LINQUET'S TREATISE

ON

BREAD-CORN AND BREAD

PRESENTED TO THE SOCIETY IN FRENCH

By SIR JOHN PRINGLE, BART. F.R.S.

AND TRANSLATED BY A MEMBER.

THIRD EDITION

1757





## TRANSLATION

*Letter from Dr. Tissot to Mons. Hirzel.*

**H**AVING frequently received much information from the works of Mons. Linnœus, I always read them with pleasure and with full expectation of further improvement; but, however well grounded such an opinion of any author may be, it should never go so far as to prevent a strict and impartial examination of facts. The examination which I have made of his Treatise upon Bread-Corn and Bread,\* does not permit me to adopt his opinions on two such interesting subjects to mankind. I even think it might be of dangerous consequence, should they become general; and when an author of so much genius, learning,

\* Annales Politique, Civiles, et Littéraire, tom 5, p. 429.

and

and eloquence, undertakes to establish an *opinion*, however absurd, it may probably bias the judgment of some part of his readers, and be a means of persuading them to adopt the same sentiments; I therefore thought it might be useful to publish the reflections which I made in reading this seducing Treatise.

I submit them to you, Sir, as to one of the most competent judges, engaged, both by station and natural abilities, in every thing that tends to the enriching your country, and the welfare of your fellow-citizens; profoundly versed in all the branches of OEconomics, Agriculture, and Physic, you will be equally capable of discussing the objections of M. LINGUET against the use of Bread, and my observations upon them; your decision will certainly have very great weight in the scientific world.

Monfieur LINGUET affirms, that the culture of bread-corn is prejudicial, and that bread is an unwholesome food. The latter of these principles only can be properly considered in a medicinal view. However, I must be permitted to examine the first also; since it would be of very little importance to defend the use of bread, if the culture of the grain which produces it be prejudicial.

It

It is a certain fact that, in some countries, one arpent\* of land, sown with corn, yields less than the same quantity planted with vines, or of good meadow-land; and, according to that manner of reckoning, a district which had one thousand arpents of arable land, would receive less profit from its produce than that which had one thousand arpents of vines, or one thousand arpents of meadow-land; however, this is not owing to the corn, but to the soil; for they sow it with corn, because it is not good enough for meadow-land or vineyards; and if the profits of an arpent of arable be less than that of meadow-land, it is because the soil of the one is not so rich as that of the other. If corn were sown on a soil naturally good, without the help of manures, I am persuaded that more advantage would always accrue from arable lands than from meadow. The same comparison cannot be made with respect to vines, because they

\* I am obliged to use the word *Arpent*, as our English acre does not answer to it; and I know no other word in English applicable: The common arpent in Switzerland is called a *pose*, and measures 40,000 square feet; the *Arpent* of Paris, 100 perches, reckoning 18 feet to the perch, is 32,400 square feet; but as the foot of Berne is less than that of Paris, in the proportion of 1500 to 1440, the Arpent of Paris contains 36,735 feet of Berne; and as the difference is but 2265 feet, one may be taken for the other, without any error of consequence.—*N. B.* The English acre contains only 40 perches.

must



most have a particular situation. But corn is more easily cultivated than grass: for although they are two plants of the same species, the former will thrive in lands where the latter will not, or, at least, it grows so weak and thin, as to be easily over-run with weeds, or dried up by the heat of the sun; it has therefore been found necessary, in districts where the land is not good, (which is most commonly the greater part) to leave the best for hay, and to put the corn into that which is but indifferent, or even in the worst of all; and though they cannot expect very great crops, yet they reap something.

If there are some districts of very poor lands, almost entirely sown with corn, they are not poor because they produce only corn, but because they are not fit to produce any thing else. Their soil is so bad, that they can grow but very little fodder, consequently they maintain only such cattle as are absolutely necessary for labour, and those are ill fed, and frequently perish. They have but little manure, and their crops are small; for large crops of all sorts can only be expected from lands naturally rich, or strongly manured. Thus the poverty of the inhabitants is only owing to their possessing an ungrateful soil.

When

What proves evidently it is the natural soil that is in fault, and not the corn which impoverishes it, is, that where there is meadow and arable land, the price of the meadow-land is much more considerable than that of the arable. In most parts of this country,\* the proportion is nearly ten to one; and there are even some arpents of meadow, for one of which they would give thirty of field lands, and some of vines for which an hundred of arable land would be given.

Those districts, where the soil will produce nothing but corn, are poor; but in those which furnish fodder, and also fine crops of grain, the inhabitants are wealthy and happy, unless they are oppressed by taxes.

There are many instances of this kind in this country, which Monf. LINGUET has not given himself time enough to consider with proper attention; and surely, it is most probably so in other countries. Flanders, Brabant, some parts of Germany and Poland, Milan, and England, which furnish great quantities of grain, are countries abounding also with all the necessaries of life, enriched by the money which the exports of their corn bring in return. If there are many poor in

\* Switzerland.

them, it is not their raising corn that occasions it; but the unequal distribution of it. Whatever commodity a country produces, if it is not enjoyed as private property, but is reaped for others, the inhabitants still continue poor.

In some provinces there are lands of very considerable extent sown with corn, which belong to the church, or perhaps to some nobleman. The peasant may be poor in the midst of this opulence; but it is not because there is corn, but because it does not belong to him. If there are countries where they reap plentiful harvests, and where, nevertheless, the owners themselves are poor, this poverty is not owing to that plenty, but to some other cause; frequently, perhaps, their situation is unfavourable for vending their grain, and then, undoubtedly, it would be better to sow less of it; perhaps, indeed, (almost universally) too much land is appropriated to the culture of grain. If less were cultivated, and the husbandman would be more attentive to the cultivation, better crops might be produced at less expence: thus the advantage would be much more considerable;—but I shall speak again of this hereafter. However this proves nothing against the cultivation of bread-corn, since, if it be cultivated with care, the produce will be very considerable. If farmers in

general



general sow more than double what is necessary; if they sow it only in very poor lands; if those lands are badly prepared; and they do not allow the necessary quantity of manure; it will be with wheat as with all other crops; it will not grow, because it has not been properly cultivated.

You know, Sir, that the experiments of Mr. TULL, DUHAMEL, MOUGRES, and many others, have demonstrated the advantage of sowing much less seed than is usually sown. Perhaps you recollect, that this method, any more than the use of the feed-bag, is not a new discovery, but has been proved by experience more than an hundred years.

In the Philosophical Transactions for 1670, No. 60, we find a very full and particular memorial of Mr. EVELYN's; in which, after the Spanish memoir of M. the CHEVALIER LUCATELLO, he gives the description of a seed-bag used in Spain, called a Sembrador, which the inventor, after having fully established its great utility, by repeated trials, in the presence of the Emperor, took into Spain, where the government ordered several new trials to be made, which were also attended with great success. By this means, two-thirds less is sown, and they reap more. The

care required in the construction of the plough, to which the seed-bag is adapted, and the work it requires, are explained very clearly; and it is very probable, that it was from thence that Mr. TULL has drawn his discoveries. One finds also in the same publication, that about the year 1665, the Royal Society appointed a committee, who employed themselves in enquiring into every thing relating to the history and progress of Agriculture in these kingdoms: This committee published questions the most interesting, and the best calculated to answer their designs in enquiring into all the different branches of Agriculture, in order that from a knowledge of the true state of it, and from the observations of persons skilled in oeconomics, whom they requested to communicate their sentiments, they might fully establish that part of it which seemed to them of the greatest importance. These questions contained almost every thing that has been proposed since that time; and it appears that this committee were employed without being much known, on the same objects which have engaged the attention of all Europe for twenty-five years past, with so much enthusiasm and ostentation.

But to return to my subject. Supposing the common increase of wheat to be six and a half, as

it

it is generally sown at present, this would be thirteen to one, if only half that quantity were sown, and this would be a very fine produce.

M. LINGUET has, I think, gone too far in supposing that the culture of wheat requires more time than it really does. One arpent of wheat requires no more than four days' labour in the year for sowing, two for reaping, and the same for manuring; let us then reckon six for threshing, and two for grinding it; and this, in the whole, makes sixteen days, which is all that it requires. Let us then suppose a family, consisting of six persons, (three men and three women) three arpents would supply them with more corn than would be sufficient for their sustenance, and would require only forty-eight days' work; and even of these forty-eight days, it would be only those of harvest that would employ the women; those of cleaning, weeding, or halling, if necessary, would employ them but two, and they would have nothing to do with the sowing or manuring. The grinding and baking take up but little of the men's attention, neither would they be always employed in the other three parts of the work; therefore all the remainder of their time may be employed in other occupations. I am well aware, that if more land be cultivated, it will necessarily require more



time, although the time necessary for the culture of arable lands does not increase in proportion to their extent; but in that case, the extraordinary time employed is making a trade of the produce, and not that which is barely requisite to acquire a necessary subsistence; and this may be increased in any degree, even till their whole time would not be sufficient.

Water-meadows, which alone may be deemed truly fertile, require daily care to water them at least six months in the year; and the harvest also requires much care. The culture of vines requires much more attention and time; and it is therefore supposed, that if a Vigneron can take care of a certain number of arpents of vines, the farmer can, with the same time and trouble, attend to a farm eight or ten times as large.

I know very well, that the one requires cattle, and the other does not; but these cattle, far from being expensive, will, if properly managed, increase the gain of the farmer; therefore, they must not be looked upon as an expence.

Corn is subject to many accidents, but vines are subject to many more; and those which the vine suffers, sometimes spoil the vintage for several years;

years; those which happen to arable land only spoil the harvest for the ensuing season: And as the expence of cultivating vines, for which only manual labour can be employed, is much more considerable; therefore the vigneron, who engages more largely than the farmer, will consequently be a much greater loser, if unsuccessful.

Hay is also subject to frequent and very disagreeable accidents: the securing it is sometimes very difficult; and when it is badly made, it becomes very hurtful to cattle. A single fact will be sufficient to prove the casualties hay is subject to, which is, that it varies in price as much as grain. Accidents of hay-mows taking fire are but too frequent, and this is not to be feared in corn-mows.

The preservation of vines is not attended with less difficulty than that of grain, and the accidents they are liable to, being more sudden, cannot be so easily prevented. When grain has been well taken care of in the harvest, it is very seldom any accidents happen to it, except the mows are made very large; and even then, every one knows there are certain means of prevention. It may be said with truth, that if wheat does not keep, it is the fault of the farmer: Nature has formed it for long preservation;

preservation; and this is so well confirmed by repeated observations, that it is no longer to be doubted, that wheat is the most durable of all eatable grain.

The care it requires in grinding is common to all other sorts of grain; and the accidents which they are liable to are as many as those of wheat: their produce is not so certain; and, finally, the straw of wheat is of more general use and importance than that of any other grain.

Maize and Millet impoverish land very considerably; and in those countries where maize flourishes the best, the owners, when they lease out the farms, particularly specify, that only such a portion of the arable lands shall be sown with maize: And in Piedmont, one of the districts where they cultivate the most, this proportion is not to exceed the forty-eighth part.

With regard to Rice, every one knows, that it will not grow without being under water; and that four months out of the six that it is in the ground, the land must be kept flooded; consequently the countries where rice is cultivated are very unhealthy; and in the county of Vercell, a man of forty years of age is old and decrepid,

The



The culture of Rice\* is, therefore, detrimental, and far from being proper to be encouraged in any state: they ought rather to guard against its being introduced; for even though it might be very advantageous in a lucrative view, yet it is certainly of more consequence to preserve the health and lives of the inhabitants, than to seek the means of enriching them. The sovereign council of Roussillon prohibited it about forty years since, because they thought that the exhalations of the lands sown with it had occasioned an epidemic distemper.† Another argument against the culture of rice is, that it requires a considerable degree of heat as well as moisture, and therefore will not grow beyond the latitudes of 46 or 47 degrees, and perhaps even not so far.— Mr. RYE, a very accurate observer, has affirmed, that it diminishes by transplanting; therefore, if it were advisable in countries where there is great plenty, it would not be so where it is already thin.

\* The culture of Mountain Rice would, no doubt, be very advantageous; but besides the great uncertainty of its growing in Europe, the procuring it is attended with much difficulty, since the zeal and ardour of Mons. POIVRE, who first made it known to us, hath not been able to surmount it.

† Those inhabitants of the mountains, who come down into the vallies of Piedmont in the autumn, to the Rice harvest, are mostly seized with the fever.

It appears then from what has been said, and which may also be relied on from a great number of treatises on the subject, that Wheat is not a commodity that is impoverishing in itself; for, in an equality of soil, it is as advantageous as any other; and that this grain will grow indifferently at least in lands and situations which are unfavourable to other plants. One may also add, that this grain is adapted to most climates; and that if there are districts almost entirely sown with wheat, and yet poor, it is the fault of the soil, or some other circumstances, and not of this useful grain.

The comparison between the population of some provinces, cultivated with corn, which are thinly inhabited, and others of vineyards and pasture-lands, which are more populous, simply proves this only, That one soil is more rich than the other, and that a fertile soil will maintain most inhabitants.

No person is more capable of assigning the cause of the subjection of the Roman empire to the Northern powers, than M. LINGUET; but he cannot surely be serious, when he says, that they were enabled to conquer them, because those Northern countries produced no corn, and that population decreased since the introduction of grain.

I shall

I shall make three observations on this passage:

*First.* The armies of GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS, CHARLES the XIIth, and the King of Prussia, whose food was bread, would be as formidable against the Italians of these times, (who eat less than was eaten in the days of SCIPIO) as their ancestors were fourteen hundred years since against the Romans: And as M. LINGUET speaks of conquests, he must know certainly, that those Greeks who subsisted on bread, those Romans who ate nothing but bread and vegetables in pottage, subdued all the known world, amongst whom were many nations who ate less bread than themselves. The ration or allowance of bread for a Roman soldier was much more than what soldiers have at present; and they were also much stronger: The allowance to a Roman soldier was 64 pounds of wheat per month, which he was strictly forbidden either to sell or exchange: They had very seldom any cheese, bacon, or pulse; wheat was then almost their only food, and the proportion was double what is allowed the soldiers in our days: they ate it in bread, in flour-milk, and in thin cakes, and they were not subject to epidemic and putrid disorders, as is but too much the case with our armies at present. Bread-corn then did not diminish their strength, as one may judge from the

weight



weight of the accoutrements which they carried, neither did it make them less brave, or in any degree unhealthy; nay, it is very probable, that the most certain method of preventing epidemic diseases in the army, where it is so difficult to procure good animal food, would be to reduce them to the simple diet of the Roman soldiery.

*Secondly.* It is very doubtful whether those countries were more populous, then they are at this time; it is even very probable, that they were less so.

*Finally.* The people of these Northern countries were not without wheat; it was the basis of their food and their drink: without quoting other authors who attest it, suffice it to say, that TACITUS affirms it in his *De Morib. Germ.* cap. 23, 25, 26.\*

Mons. LINGUET's second remark is, that of nine hundred millions of men, there are scarcely fifty

\* *Portui humor ex hordeo aut frumento; cap. 23. Frumenti modum dominus injungit: cap. 25. Agri per vices occupantur: cap. 26. Non contendunt ut pomaria conferant et prata separent et hortos rigent sala terræ seges imperatur.*—Corn then was the only object of their culture: and milk boiled with flour, wild apples, fresh game, and curdled milk, appear to have been their principal nourishment or food.

fifty millions that use corn for their food; but in this he is certainly guilty of a very great mistake, either wilfully, or through inadvertence; for, although there may be some small districts in Europe where

## NOTE BY ANOTHER MEMBER.

\* TACITUS's words are, "*Cibi simplices agrestia poma, recensera, et lac concretum.*" From this M. TISSOT concludes, that the basis of their nourishment was corn, which is not once mentioned. It is true he has added, *bouillies de cetteferint*; but this is a mere interpolation of a French dish, and not to be found in TACITUS. It is probable they made use of corn more for the purpose of brewing drink, than for solid food. What TACITUS says negatively, M. TISSOT has interpreted positively; he says, indeed, that all they raised from the ground were crops of corn, and that they neglected the culture of fruit-trees, and improving meadows. But their culture of corn must have been very little, when they never cultivated the same tract for two years together, and still there was a superfluity of land. "*Arva perannos mutant, et superest ager.*" TACITUS also says, that the whole wealth of the people consisted in their cattle; and that all their fines and mulcts were paid in cattle. "*Sed et levioribus delictis pro modo penarum, equorum pecorumque numero convicti mulctantur.*" Cap. xii.—"*Luitur enim etiam, homicidium certo armentorum, ac pecorum numero.*" Cap. xxi.

Besides, it is highly improbable that a people, who lived upon corn, should have no word in their language to express the autumn or harvest time of the year, as TACITUS expressly says, "*Unde annum quoque ipsum non in totidem digerunt species, hiems, et ver, et aestas, intellectum ac vocabula habent, autumnum perinde nomen ac bona ignorantur.*"

But there is another proof more directly to the point, which is, that JULIUS CÆSAR, in his VIth Book, giving an account of the Germans, says expressly, that they did not mind Agriculture, but lived

where rice, maize, buck wheat, and \* chesnuts, are the principal food of the inhabitants; yet one may aver, that there is not the smallest province, if we except a part of Lapland, where corn is not the basis of their nourishment. Europe certainly contains not only fifty, but one hundred and twenty millions; and it is not in Europe only that corn is the principal food of the inhabitants.

MONS. LINGUET makes an exception to this valuable grain, by saying it will not ripen but in the latitudes between 25 and 60 degrees; but it is precisely in these latitudes that population flourishes the most; it is there that mankind increase the fastest; the number of the inhabitants of the Torrid and Frigid Zones does not bear any proportion to those of the Temperate Zones; and the suitability of these climates being more favourable both to men and corn, is a strong indication, that the

lived on milk, cheese, and flesh meat; and that Agriculture was purposely discouraged among them, lest it should lead to effeminacy. Add to this, that a diet of flesh is much more suitable to a cold climate, than one of vegetables.

Had M. TISSOT read these passages with accuracy and candour, he never could have made so absurd an assertion.

\* The use of chesnuts, as food, diminishes daily; and it is a complaint of the economists of France, that the chesnut-trees are much destroyed in those provinces where they used to be in the greatest plenty, in order to plant mulberry-trees in their place.

one



one is destined for the other; besides, there are many places in the Torrid Zone where bread-corn is cultivated; it may therefore be fairly presumed, that it would grow in many others; and I would boldly ask Mons. LINGUET, what other eatable grain is accommodated to such a number of climates? and, above all, what grain is so generally known and made use of amongst so great a variety of nations? It is found in all Europe, in Egypt, and throughout Barbary, (that is to say, in all the most populous parts of Africa) in Mexico, in the most flourishing provinces of Peru, and in those of North America; it is the principal food of the English colonies; and, for some years past, America has been enabled to export quantities of flour to Europe. Wheat is also the food in many provinces of Persia, Mogul, and Indostan; and it is found in all China, where there are three provinces that have no rice. Thus you see, it is cultivated by all civilized and industrious nations.

That wheat is not used among savages, or the Arabs, is no argument against it; for even some of these have cultivated it in all ages, as TACITUS affirms, in those countries where the soil will only admit of particular cultures; and especially in that sort of land which is only favourable to the manioc, the inhabitants are obliged to seek for  
means

means to take away the poisonous quality of this plant, in order to make it their food; but, notwithstanding, several persons are poisoned by it every year. Wheat therefore is, no doubt, the most general food of all civilized nations; and there is the strongest presumption, that it is also the most advantageous to cultivate; but this would be a most cruel mistake, if it were so unwholesome a food as Monsr. LINGUET affirms.

I am not an enthusiastic admirer of Bread: I have even said that bad bread only, or the wrong use of it, may be hurtful. I also added, that in some languishing disorders, even the best bread ought to be used with moderation; and there is no other food that may not be liable to the same objections. But it is nevertheless true, that of all foods, wheaten-bread, well made, is the most wholesome; and I am too much attached to the preservation, the health, and the happiness of the people, to be suspected of having given any advice on these three important subjects, without due consideration.

You will see in the sixth volume of my Dissertation on Nervous Complaints, all that I have written to dissuade them from the use of l'Ergot,\*

\* Spur-corn.

a grain

a grain certainly poisonous, which some able physicians (deceived by superficial observations) esteemed a wholesome food, and which might be used without risk.

I write now to preserve them against that bad opinion of wheat, which an ingenious and eloquent philosopher (who, from some few particular objections, has drawn a false general conclusion) might incline them to adopt.

It appears to me as necessary that man should have good bread, as it is dangerous to have bad: And it is very singular that there should be, at the same time, well-meaning and learned men, who forbid the first as a poison, while others recommend the latter. Vegetables have always been necessary for man.

No nation has ever been discovered who lived wholly on animal food. All have made use of bread, or some equivalent for it; that is, some vegetable farinuous substance, which prevents the satiety of all animal food, and the corruption which would be the necessary consequence; even the bark of fir-trees has been used for this purpose; but I do not scruple to affirm, that of all these vegetable substances, bread made of wheat



is certainly the best. Of all the objections which M. LINGUET makes against it, there is not one well founded. It is very certain, that if wheat be simply pounded, as maize, buck-wheat, or miller, in the kneading it and baking it, much better cakes are made than from any other flour. I have already mentioned, that the Roman soldiers ate it in all these forms. None of these grains can be eaten green. Wheat is, undoubtedly, the least disagreeable and the best; but were it to be used without dressing, it might be attended with danger, and Mons. VAN SWIETEN has seen the bad effects of it: but all the other grains would be more hurtful, even were it possible to subsist on them. The bran, which is so much objected to, is only the outside or rind: all other grains have something of the same kind, and that of wheat is the only one which is worth preserving.

It may have the same objections with other grains, of being a viscous food, (if not made into bread) difficult to digest, except by the most robust constitutions, and likely to cause obstructions even to the most healthy, if they lead a sedentary life; but it has less of this quality than any of the other vegetable substances which are esteemed wholesome food; and it is much easier taken off by a gentle fermentation, to which it is peculiarly adapted;

adapted; and far from injuring the dough, it only takes away the viscous quality, by clearing it of that fixed air which combines its parts together, rendering it more light and much easier of digestion, and consequently more wholesome. This fermentation makes it much better, instead of spoiling it; and it is not more reasonable to suppose, that bread should be spoiled by this method of fermentation, than wine is spoiled, because it is produced from the same kind of fermentation.

What food is so proper, so refreshing, as bread? Nothing cloyes so little. If the fermentation be too great, the bread may be a little acid; this is a defect; but even this defect does not make it less wholesome for many constitutions: and M. LINQUET is mistaken, in admitting, that of all digestible substances, there is none more hurtful, 'more hard of digestion, or more heavy in the stomach;' he also adds, that 'it occasions the blood to be thick and corrupt; and one of the most celebrated aphorisms in physic is, that the indigestion produced by it is certain death.'—These assertions have been too carelessly advanced on the testimony of some persons who have examined the effects of bread very superficially. Of the flour or bread which is produced from grain, there is none of which one may eat a greater quantity,

tity, that digests more easily, or which corrupts the blood so little. Thick blood is the effect of too strong an action of the vessels, or too quick a circulation; bread does not quicken it too much, nor does it cause that slow circulation, like other farinuous substances. A light decoction of bread is a very wholesome nourishment and beverage in agues, putrid fevers, and in the cholera morbus.

The aphorism which M. LINGUET quotes above, is an error of the least enlightened times. I dare affirm, that no person ever died of indigestion from bread; and in opposition to this quotation, I shall bring an authority more respectable than the school of Salerno. You know, Sir, that HIPPOCRATES remarks, that in a scarce season of wheat, when they were obliged to subsist on other vegetables, many paralytic complaints appeared, the natural consequence of bad food and relaxed fibres.

We may further add, that if the superiority of wheat, above all other edible grain, had not been demonstrated by so many indubitable facts, it would be proved by the several accurate trials of M. M. BECCARI, KERSEL, MEYER, ROELL, and MAEKER, upon flour; that the glutinous or animalized substance, absolutely unknown till within these



these forty years, which is the fourth part of wheat flour, and of which the flours of other grain have scarcely any, seems designed to render this flour more easy of digestion, and more nutritive, since it loses less in being reduced to a proper state for food, and is more stimulant. I say, this glutinous quality ascertains the superiority of wheat above all other grain; and it seems to me, after many observations, and on a comparison between the inhabitants of those countries which have no wheat, and those where it is the principal food, one may venture to affirm, that it is the nourishment, of all others, most favourable to the mental faculties.

Those whose food is maize, potatoes, or even millet, may grow to a large size, or be tall; but I much doubt, Sir, if any one, who lived wholly on them, could ever write the Political Annals of the Sixteenth Century, the pleadings of Mons. Le Duc D'AIGUILLON, and the defence of Mons. Le Comte De MORANGIER, &c.

If the inhabitants of Europe are, in all respects, superior to other parts of the world, it is owing, perhaps, to their great use of wheat. If many nations eat less of it than others, and yet appear equal in all respects, it is that the nature of their

other food and drink requires less: those who drink beer make use of soaked bread; or, indeed, it may be deemed a kind of bread dissolved, which has the double effect of bread, both as to nourishment, and as an antiseptic, preventing the putrid effects of other food. There are others who eat it under a variety of forms, and, if they eat less bread, may consume an equal quantity of flour; and again, there are others who do not eat enough, and that is perhaps the occasion of those diseases which carry off such numbers. Those districts which consist chiefly of dairy farms have less need of bread than others; and for the same reason, the inhabitants of mountainous countries should eat more.

But *Mons. LINGUET* should take notice, that it is because milk is of much the same nature as bread, that it yields a nourishment partly vegetable and partly animalized, and that it also contains a substance similar to that valuable glutinous quality of wheat.

And *M. MACKER*, whose decisions are a law in chemistry, has discovered, that the curd of milk, joined to those particles which contain only the starch, would be one of the best means to render it capable of making good bread.

What

What still proves farther the superiority of wheat above all other farinaceous grain, it is necessary to make the strongest beer; and nothing can be found as a substitute for it. Is not this union of an animalized and vegetable substance, in the same grain, a certain indication that it is designed as the principal food of a being, who, like man, is destined to subsist on animal and vegetable substances?

If there are men very lean, withered, and decrepid, in countries where they subsist on bread, this is not, Sir, because they eat only bread, since it is known that the Roman legions lived upon it, and were very healthy; but it is because they do not eat enough of it, or that is bad; either it not afford nourishment sufficient, or the quality is bad, and they are also worn out with hard labour.

If there is a small district in the Pyrenean mountains, where every house contains a patriarch, and every garden receives a happy man who subsists on maize, which does not grow on many other mountains, it is because they are entirely ignorant of our manners, and are wise enough not to have any ambition of knowing them; but this way of thinking would render them equally happy with flour-milk as with their

Turkish



Turkish corn. In these countries, the clearness of the air prevents the inconveniences which are occasioned by this kind of food in other places.

It is happy for the inhabitants of those countries where corn will not grow, that they are able to subsist without bread, and where nothing is produced to give in exchange for those things they want; and it is also a great happiness, that in countries which produce nothing, but where the industry of the people brings in a great deal of money, they can, with that money, import from foreign parts, and sometimes from very distant places, a species of provision which will bear very long voyages, and may be preserved many years unhurt; but most other grains can be kept only a little time, and will not bear exportation so well.

In 1713, wheat sold here at six livres the French quarter, which came to at least twenty-eight livres the quintal; and the quantity that each person was allowed to purchase, was regulated; and about eight years ago it was nearly that price, and a like scarcity may be again experienced.

There would have been a famine in Switzerland, if they had not imported grain, not only from Piedmont and Milan, but also from Sicily and Barbary.

Maize,

Maize, which is not reaped till October, is not eatable immediately, unless very nicely dried, (and this drying requires much more care than wheat;) it also spoils very soon; and, however well it may be got in, even if it does not appear to be altered; it acquires from the month of June, a considerable degree of acidity, which renders it less agreeable, and less wholesome; besides the property which it has, of so quickly fattening animals fed with it, proves that it is not so wholesome a food as wheat, which, without fattening them so soon, gives them a firmness and flavour; it appears also by this, that it does not give them a firmness of fibres; and may not this be one of the causes, so well established, that many people in America, who live only on maize, are so inferior in physics and morality to the European nations?

Monf. LINGUET has not had an opportunity of tasting preparations of buck-wheat or miller; if he had tasted them, he would not have advised any person to substitute them in the place of those prepared from wheat: And even if these plants could furnish so agreeable and so wholesome a food, yet they would be liable to many real objections. All the millers impoverish land to such a degree, that if they are often sown in the same land, it will produce nothing else for a long time; it

it is for this reason, that the culture, very slightly recommended some years ago, is now absolutely decried. Buck-wheat, the produce of which is sometimes very considerable, when it grows, has not the same inconvenience; but it is the most tender of all plants, and the most uncertain; the slightest intemperance of the season reduces its produce to nothing; and one may venture to affirm, that those countries in Europe, which depend on buck-wheat for their subsistence, run a risk of being frequently threatened with a famine\*.

Before I saw M. LINGUET's Treatise, I did not know that there were no poor people in Ireland and Scotland; but I know very well, that if the police does not hinder it, there is a great number in all fertile countries, because the indigent, from the poorer districts, will go thither.

I do not believe, and permit me to tell you so, Sir, that one sack† of wheat takes more from the land

\* But little is sown in this country, where it is seldom used but for fattening poultry; and they sow only the buck-wheat of Brittany. At the months of July, August, and September, when it is on the ground, are often very dry, perhaps it would be better to sow the large buck-wheat, which grows better in dry seasons.

† What is called in this country a sack of wheat, ought to weigh two hundred pounds: And an ingenious physician at Lyons,



land than is sufficient to bring up and subſiſt a poor perſon; but I know that a ſack of wheat would be ſufficient for him to live upon at leaſt four months; and I have ſeen, that where there is one ear of corn to be gleaned, ten poor people who are in want of it, will go from afar to gather it. And if we admit what *MONS. LINGUET* advances, that there are poor perſons who are ſhamefully obliged to beg their bread on the very furrows which produce it in plenty; in comparing this propoſition with the little quantity of corn which is ſufficient to ſubſiſt a perſon, it is impoſ-

ſible. one of my friends, has made the following experiments with great precision: 301lb. of ground wheat, without ſeparating the bran, yielded 297lb. of flour, which produced 448lb. of paſte, and 430lb. of good bread. A ſack which weighs 200lb. will yield 286lb. of bread; and if 20lb. be allowed for the bran being taken away, there will remain 266lb. of very good bread, of which 2lb. per day will certainly be a very ſufficient quantity for one perſon, who, with theſe 266lb. of bread, may ſubſiſt 133 days, or at leaſt four months: Allowing a tenth part for the expence of grinding and baking, it appears that, according to this calculation, a man in an uninhabited iſland, who poſſeſſed but three-fourths of an arpent of land, of which he could eaſily dig up half an arpent, to ſow wheat, and who could, in the remaining part, cultivate ſome ſorts of pulſe, (of which I ſhall treat hereafter) above all, cabbages, would reap above 800lb. of wheat; he would then have 600lb. to ſubſiſt him; and although he ſhould have only 200lb. to ſell, yet this would furniſh him with what ſalt and butter he would have occaſion for; and the ſtraw would procure ſufficient manure; and I much doubt, if this ſpot would, employed in any other manner, afford him ſo certain or ſo wholeſome a ſubſiſtence.

ſible

sible to suppose, that he is in danger of being starved, because his country produces a plenty of corn.

I hope what I have said will undeceive Mons. LINGUET, and alter the wrong opinions which some misinformed physicians have given him concerning the bad qualities of bread, which is certainly the most wholesome of all foods; and that in re-examining all the circumstances of those countries which produce it, he will find that these are rich or poor in proportion to the goodness of the soil, and that a plenty of wholesome food can never be the cause of poverty.

If monopoly,\* bad regulation, or bad management in the corn trade, bad cultivation, or fraudulent practices, have caused Mons. LINGUET to be disgusted, it is not the fault of the corn itself, in which trade fewer would be employed, and on which still fewer speculations would be made, if it

\* Monopolies will be carried on in every country, where covetous wretches are found, who are not afraid to attempt it. I have read in the public prints, that a monopoly of hay in one part of the Ecclesiastical Territories, had reduced them to great difficulties in providing for their horses. A monopoly of potatoes, maize, or buck-wheat, might be much easier made than of hay, and money will always induce the greatest number of peasants to sell that in the morning which ought to subsist them at noon.

were

were of less value, or not of real importance. A value for which, could any thing else be substituted by the individual that cultivates only for his own support, it never could be by the minister who has fleets and armies to provide for, which could not otherwise be supplied, and also magazines to furnish in case of a scarcity, or unfruitful years; but magazines cannot be formed of provisions which take up a great deal of room, and which must be often changed.

It would be very dangerous to trust to any of those grains for a subsistence, which are subject to more accidents than wheat, and of which even the harvest may totally fail, and whereof one cannot lay up a store to serve in cases of necessity; this would be exposing us to very frequent famines; and certainly that is a very convenient provision, of which the great plenty of some years will more than compensate for those of scarcity.

Besides, bread has the great advantage, when well made and baked, of keeping a long time, of bearing exportation, of being always ready without any fresh baking; this is also a very valuable property, and perhaps is a property peculiar to wheaten bread, since other compositions with paste, unfermented, will not keep near so long.

I should



I should still have further remarks to make on other subjects of this Treatise, but I do not like to write so long in contradiction to this author. I shall therefore conclude, with pleasure, by speaking of a subject on which our sentiments are nearly the same, and that is, POTATOES. I am persuaded, and I have mentioned it in a work nearly ready for publication, that there are few kinds of food so wholesome: and there are none of the farinaceous kind unfermented, of which one may eat so much. I think them far preferable to maize, buck-wheat, millet, or even rice; and one may eat almost as much of potatoes as of bread, without being surfeited; they require no preparation; as soon as they are dug up, one may boil and eat them; and it is certain that Europe has more reason to bless the discovery of them, than of all the fruits of both the Indies;\* therefore the culture

\* We owe the discovery of the *Solanum Tuberosum*, which is different from the *Convolvulus caule viride repente*, to Admiral Drake, who discovered them in his first voyage in 1578, in the islands to the westward of the Straights of Magellan, and brought them home with him; but for near a century, they were only cultivated in Ireland, and it is not more than fifty years that they have been cultivated in this country, and but twenty years that they have been common. They did not make that rapid progress in England which might have been expected, although in 1671, it was published in the Philosophical Transactions, No. 90, that they had been of the greatest utility in Ireland, in a dearth which they had suffered the preceding year.

of Potatoes cannot be too much encouraged, nor can I say too much to recommend the use of them; yet there are some observations to be made, by which we shall find, that the preference must always be given in favour of wheat.

Potatoes are much more bulky than wheat; that is to say, there is less weight and less nourishment contained in the same space; for this reason then, as also from their being of a moist nature, they do not bear long carriage so well, nor are they so fit for exportation; and yet they must be exported, if there are countries where they are necessary, and do not yet grow. It is true, they will thrive in very poor lands, and indeed this might naturally be presumed from their native soil; but they will not grow well in rich land. There is a great difference between those potatoes which grow on our mountains, and those which are produced in the valleys: those in wet lands are bad, and have an acrid disagreeable taste, which might render a long use of them improper. A second reason is, that in dry years their produce is very small. Last year, for example, they had not one third of the ordinary crops; and if this were to happen frequently, there would be no resource, for those of the preceding years cannot be made use of, because they will not keep more than a year;

a year; except much greater precaution and care be taken of them, than the farmer can attend to, they grow and spoil.

The independent gentleman, who is fond of them, may preserve some with care till he can dig fresh ones, which he has caused to be planted very early; but I believe the poor cottager must be without them, at least three months, and this is a long time. A third reason is, that they are very soon hurt by the frost; and when they are frozen, they are good for nothing; and the peasant is seldom in a situation to be sure of preserving them in a severe winter; they were almost every where spoiled in those three days of hard frost in January 1776, which, however, did not exceed ten degrees: by this it appears, that potatoes are liable to more inconveniences than wheat; and it must be also remarked, that they require more care.\*

It has then been sufficiently demonstrated, that wheat has greatly the advantage even of potatoes: which, however, as Mons. LINGUET justly re-

\* If those who have not cultivated them wish to be convinced of this, they should read what is said of them in the *Socrate Rustique*, where their utility is well displayed; and where the culture of them by *Kloock* is so exactly and clearly described, which produced him a very great crop; yet not so large an increase as they are capable of.

marks,

mark  
rather  
possi  
great  
the a  
we m  
prese  
ful a  
much  
and t  
a me  
good

I th  
peas  
in bre  
every  
them  
a wor  
subje  
it did  
is not

Em  
stances  
uses, I  
as far  
which  
Vol



marks, should be eaten in their natural state, rather than in bread; but I would wish to do all possible justice to M. PARMENTIER, who has taken great pains to recommend them, and to perfect the art of baking them in bread: in this respect, we may be more obliged to him than we are at present sensible of, and he merits our most grateful acknowledgments; and I think he also deserves much praise for the abilities which he has exerted, and the perseverance he has shewn, in discovering a method of making very fine flour, and very good bread, from potatoes.

I think it would be wrong if he had advised the peasant not to eat them in a natural state, but only in bread; but this, surely, is not his intention; every thing shews, that he only meant to render them more useful; and when an author publishes a work for the public welfare, it would be hard to subject it to severe censure, even if the success of it did not answer his expectation; which, however, is not the case of M. PARMENTIER.

Employed in examining all the farinaceous substances, of which he well knew the qualities and uses, M. PARMENTIER has carried his experiments as far as he could; and has made a discovery, which is not only perfectly safe, but also renders

potatoes very useful, since it does not encourage either a monopoly, or laying them up in store-houses, which might occasion a scarcity; but is a mode of making them more generally useful; for if, in a great plenty of potatoes, the labourer should be satiated with them, or if the servants complain that they have nothing else to eat, in this case, the making them into bread will give that pleasing variety which every one likes; and, as it is very difficult to preserve potatoes from one season to another, the flour prepared in the depth of winter, with one part of good fresh potatoes, would be a very useful resource when they cannot be had in their natural state.

If the idea of making bread from potatoes were as hurtful as **MONS. LINGUET** affirms, it is not the fault of **MONS. PARMENTIER**: it has been tried many years. **MONS. MUSTEL** and **MONS. ENGEL**, both good citizens, were employed to accomplish the wishes of the peasants in this respect; but their experiments did not completely answer.—**MONS. PARMENTIER** has discovered that method which was eagerly sought for in vain; and would greatly benefit those countries where they are obliged to use millet, buck-wheat, and maize, if he could also find a method to take off their viscous quality.

To

To render the common food of any country more salubrious, is adding to the health, strength, and longevity, of each individual, and has a greater title to the Civic Crown than saving the life of a single individual; and I heartily congratulate Mons. FRANCOIS DE NEUCHATEAU, that amiable friend of Mons. LINGUET, in whom the most extensive knowledge and poetic talents are united with the wisdom of philosophy: I heartily congratulate him, I say, in having done justice to Mons. PARMENTIER, and in having celebrated, in some very fine verses,\* the motive of his works, and the obligations and gratitude due to him. The Authors of the *Journal de Medicine* have also been duly sensible of the utility of this discovery; but they have taken care, at the same time, to declare, that however good this bread may be, it is inferior to wheaten bread.

These, Sir, are the principal observations which I have made on this Treatise of Mons. LINGUET, and which I thought would be useful to those who might, perhaps, be persuaded by his authority. Men better acquainted with these subjects than myself, might, perhaps, have discussed them with more precision.

\* Le plaisir de faire le bien  
Et le prix de l'homme qui pense,



I shall conclude this letter by remarking, that although the culture of bread-corn may not be detrimental, and although bread is a wholesome food, yet nevertheless, I am persuaded, as I have already said, that perhaps (almost universally) too much land is appropriated to the culture of corn, and this error is very general in this country, where, however, it is decreasing.

I do not mean that less should be reaped; on the contrary, I would wish to have more plentiful harvests, because sometimes we have a scarcity; but I believe, to accomplish that, (as I have already said) much less should be sown; and I am persuaded, from the best treatises on oeconomics, from the observations communicated to me by persons fully experienced in this matter, and from the soundest physical principles, that in sowing less corn, and putting the remainder of the lands to some other culture, there would be as much grain reaped, and also many other useful productions.

It were much to be wished, that we could return to the principle of the wise Mr. KLOCK, and attend closer to that plain and simple system of Agriculture, which an experience of thirty years has fully established, and which you have described with so much perspicuity and elegance.

Your

Your Treatise has been read with the greatest pleasure and eagerness; they have praised, they have admired, they have been enraptured by your wisdom, much more worthy of that name than those sages which were almost adored in Greece: But your work has had the lot of all good books; it has wrought but few changes.—New practices, say they, are plausible, but they are not certain; and therefore they retain the old.

A man, for example, who has thirty arpents of arable land, and a proportionable quantity of meadow, sows, one year with another, twenty arpents, ten to wheat and ten to maize, which is the custom in this country:—For a trial, I should sow but seven; by this method three arpents in each division might be set apart to other uses: Let him sow three arpents of the best land with lucerne, three with sainfoin,\* which is perhaps the best of forage, because it will grow in bad land; it will last twelve years, at least as long as lucerne; it affords better nourishment, and for which a little manure, once in three years, is sufficient.†

\* Sainfoin is what is called in this country *Esparcette*, [*Oxychris.*] We call Sainfoin what is elsewhere called *Lucerne*, [*Medica.*]

† I affirm these facts from my own observations.

Now,

Now, it is certain, that these ten arpents would, one year with another, produce sufficient to subsist two horses and four horned cattle; or, which would be much better, seven or eight horned beasts, of which the profit would be more considerable than these six arpents,\* if three were sown with wheat and three with maize, indifferently cultivated; and this would be a certain profit, because having his lands better manured, and being enabled to give them one or two more ploughings, his crops will certainly be more plentiful, and subject to less casualties, because the strength of the productions would guard it against accidents, and render it more certain; he would have as much grain; he would be enabled to sell as much or even more, because his cows and the produce of the other three arpents, which I have not yet mentioned, would furnish him with food, which, according to Mons. LINGUET's wish, would serve him instead of bread; he would then be richer and live better, and his substance would be still increased also from the produce of the other

\* Three horses cannot consume annually the first mowing of six arpents sown with lucerne and sainfoin; and as these grasses furnish a second crop more plentiful than the first, lucerne always a third, and sometimes a fourth, and sainfoin often a third, there would remain from these second mowings, and the surplus of the first, sufficient to subsist four horned cattle.



three arpents, of which I would wish him to make a kind of kitchen-garden.

This is the method of the wife KLOCK, the success of which was thought at first to be exaggerated; it has, however, not only borne the test of thirty years experience, but even increased considerably; and what proves it to a demonstration is, that the people of the country followed his example.

Of this garden, a part should be sown with maize, which would enable him to fatten his pigs and poultry; another part with Alsace radishes, either the spring sort, or those which are larger; a good proportion with potatoes; the rest with the yellow carrots, wholesome pulse, light and savory herbs, which are not too tender, but which require as little care as potatoes and cabbages, and which with very little culture will yield more fine plants than will be sufficient for his consumption. The overplus and refuse of his pulse will furnish very excellent food for his sheep and cows.

Carrots are very useful for horses, and the refuse of the cabbages may be used as an excellent manure; and I doubt not but he would live much better,

better, and be much richer, without more labour, and above all, if to his method he would add some other corrections and amendments to his System of Agriculture, viz.

In the first place, (which has been frequently mentioned already) he should never sow wheat and rye together; for these two grains, though of the same kind, do not thrive well in the same soil, nor require the same care in the culture, neither do they ripen at the same time, and never grow so well together as separate; for when the rye grows well, it almost hides the wheat, which, being so much shaded, neither blossoms nor ripens well; therefore, the grain is not so large, nor of so firm a texture, as when the wheat is sown by itself.

The second is, not to let his grass stand too long before it is mown; *first*, because it has been fully proved, that hay is less nourishing to animals, when it comes to seed; and *secondly*, because as soon as the blossom drops, the plant is nourished wholly from the roots, which impoverishes the land; and *finally*, I wish him to keep a greater number of sheep; but, instead of feeding them in close and hot stables, where they frequently die, he should feed them in inclosures near the house,

or

or in fields bounded by partitions, six or seven feet high on the north side, and five feet high on the other sides, without any covering, or, if any, only two feet wide on the north side.

The most exact and constant experience, for twenty years, proves, that this is the only method of making them thrive well, and of having fine wool and better flavoured mutton.

These observations may be depended on, as having been made with great precision by Mons. D'AUBERTON, one of the most general observers of these days, a gentleman thoroughly acquainted with the nature of those animals, and very exact in his observations, and that in a country farther north, and certainly colder than Laufanne, and which appears to be about the same climate of Zurich and of great part of Switzerland.

This great Physician has proved, that sheep are neither hurt by cold nor by snow, nor rain, but that too great heat hurts them more than any thing else;—an observation which is confirmed by the care they take in Spain to drive them from the plains of Andalusia to the mountains of Old Castile, before the summer heat comes on.



On the contrary, in this country, they seem only to fear their being hurt from cold; so they keep them in stables and close places; and by this management, very frequently lose numbers of them.

Thus, Sir, have I written a very long letter, and I shall be much flattered, and also be much more certain that I am in the right, if you think as I do,



FINIS



BRITISH  
MUSEUM